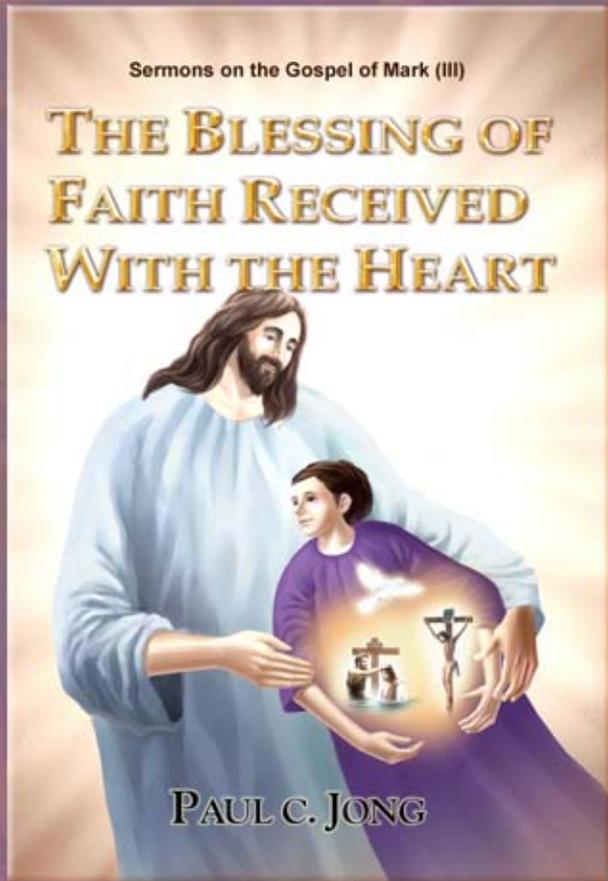




The New Life Mission



Sermons on the Gospel of Mark (III)

THE BLESSING OF FAITH RECEIVED WITH THE HEART

- **TABLE of CONTENTS**
- **BEGIN READING**
- **USER GUIDE**

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com
- B** www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

- A** www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com
- C** www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
- D** www.nlmdenmark.com

- A** www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
- E** www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
- F** www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
- G** www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



CONTENTS



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com





The Holy Spirit Is Speaking to the Church and to All of Us Living in This Present Age

A sermon inspired by God does not end as a mere sermon just for the audience. While preaching under God’s inspiration, the preacher himself meditates deeply on the Word of God and once again places the center of his heart firmly on this Word. I am sure that this is true for you as well. I hope and pray that through the collection of sermons presented in this book, you would once again reaffirm your faith in the Lord to follow Him until the end. This is the precious Word that the Holy Spirit is speaking to you at this very hour, to the Church and to all of us living in this present age. I give all thanks to the Lord for making me preach His precious Word that contains the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

May your heart receive all the blessings of faith!



**THE BLESSING OF
FAITH RECEIVED
WITH THE HEART**

**THE BLESSING OF
FAITH RECEIVED
WITH THE HEART**

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA



CONTENTS



The Blessing of Faith received with the Heart

Copyright © 2008 by The New Life Mission
All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means—electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise—without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright owners.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-411-4



Table of Contents

Preface -----	9	Let Us Realize in What Kind of Age We Are Now Living In (Mark 13:1-27) -----	97
What Is the True Faith? (Mark 11:12-14, 19-24) -----	12	Gospel Can Be Preached Only When We Serve It (Mark 14:3-9) -----	117
Live by Faith to Please God (Mark 11:11-14, 20-24) -----	29	Now Is the Time for Us to Serve God's Gospel (Mark 14:3-9) -----	132
Are We Really Walking by Our Faith in God's Righteousness? (Mark 11:20-24) -----	51	Eat the Flesh and Drink the Blood (Mark 14:22-24, John 6:53-58) -----	156
The Resurrected Jesus Is the God of All Who Have Received the Remission of Sins (Mark 12:18-27) -----	59	King of All Men Saved Us like Barabbas (Mark 15:1-15) -----	166
God Is Not the God of the Dead, But the God of the Living (Mark 12:18-27) -----	83	Do You Believe That Jesus Christ Is the True God? (Mark 15:16-41) -----	178



The Lord Has Given Us the True Salvation
(Mark 16:1-20) ----- 196

Preach the Gospel to Every Creature
(Mark 16:14-18) ----- 214

Whoever Believes and Is Baptized Will Be Saved
(Mark 16:14-20) ----- 237



Preface



Imagine a little child clenching his swollen cheek with both his hands and crying. He is in pain because of a tooth that has decayed to its roots. As the decay reaches the nerve, there is blood and a foul smell coming from his gums as the result of an abscess, and the child is crying uncontrollably unable to bear the pain anymore. His mother is so heartbroken to see her child in pain that tears well up in her eyes, but she is too busy trying to soothe the child that she can't even dab away her own tears. However, once the decayed tooth is treated properly, the child's pain will disappear right away and he will stop crying and will smile once again.

Something as little as a bad tooth is painful enough to push even a grown man into tears and make him seek a dentist to sort the problem out. If this be so why are there so many people not feeling the pain of their hearts, even as they recognize it right



away when their bodies are in pain? The illness of their hearts should bring more sadness and tears to them, but many of them do not even realize that their hearts can also be sick. Perhaps the illness of the heart is like a cancerous cell, for even though countless people's souls are sick and dying of their sins, they fail to realize that they are perishing right until their very deaths, and they are also completely oblivious to the fact that they are sick. It would be wonderful if there were an X-ray to show them how sin is devouring their hearts and causing them to bleed in pain and if there were a hospital that could heal people's sickness of sin.

Our hearts are in pain when our souls are not healthy. Because your soul is your life itself; when your soul is not healthy, it means that your life is at risk. Nevertheless, too many people pay no attention to their souls' deteriorating condition even when they fall physically ill, they think and worry that they have lost their good health.

Genuine health is ensured when both body and soul are in peace and in harmony with each other. But a sinful heart can have neither peace nor harmony. Everyone is suffering from the illness of sin. All must therefore receive the remission of sins into their hearts. It is only when all your sins disappear completely from your heart that you can have a healthy heart; and it is when you have a healthy heart then you can also have a healthy soul.

It is my sincerest hope and prayer that you would receive the everlasting remission of sins into your heart and have a healthy soul along with a healthy body. After all, is this not what the real blessing is all about? If your heart is sick all that you have to do is just believe that Jesus has taken away all your heart's sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby eradicate all your sins, heal your heart with the Word of God, and clothe it with the Holy Spirit. The blessings of faith that are received into your heart are not about anything else. It is all about recognizing your heart's illness through the Law,



encountering Jesus Christ the Healers of all illnesses,
and being born again by believing in the gospel of
the water and the Spirit. ☒



SERMON

1



CONTENTS



What Is the True Faith?

< Mark 11:12-14 >

“Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. In response Jesus said to it, ‘Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.’ And His disciples heard it.”

< Mark 11:19-24 >

“When evening had come, He went out of the city. Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, ‘Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.’ So Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever

says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”

What Is the True Faith?

When we look at today’s Scripture passage in the Gospel of Mark, we can see that our Lord went to many places in the vicinity of Jerusalem with His disciples preaching and performing wondrous works, and in the evening the Lord became hungry and looked around to see if there was anything to eat. At that time, He saw from a distance a fig tree full of leaves. Jesus went to this fig tree to see if there was any fruit on the tree, but the tree had no fruit. And so Jesus pointed to this fruitless fig tree and cursed it, saying, “*Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.*”



A fig tree normally bears fruit in the middle of summer. It bears fruit continually from summer until autumn. The fig tree bears fruits first, and the little flowers blossom inside the fruit after that. A fig tree also signifies the country of Israel. These fruit trees grow in many places throughout in Asia. I saw many fig trees when we were in Japan when I visited that country about 10 years ago.

Jesus and the disciples became hungry after traveling together, so they went towards a fig tree to find some fruit to eat. But He could not find any fruit although it was full of leaves. Therefore, the Lord cursed this fig tree. Our Lord also said, *“Whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says.”* The Lord’s intention through the account of this fruitless fig tree was to teach us about true faith. The Lord actually requested such faith of believing in the Word of God from us, saying, *“Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask*

when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them” (Mark 11:24). The thing that our Lord requests from us is faith of believing in the Word of God. God wants us to live by faith of believing in the Word of God instead of leading a random life. The Lord said, *“Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them,”* and through this He was telling us to believe that we have received whatever we seek and pray to God for.

There are some things we hope to be fulfilled by God. We wait in patience for their fulfillment by faith. If we believe in the Word of God exactly as He has spoken, then we must pray to God by faith and wait patiently. He promised that it will be fulfilled exactly as He said if we believe that the Lord will fulfill these things and if we pray for His help, saying, “God, please, bless us.” The Lord hears our prayers and works for us so that things will be fulfilled according to His goodness. The Lord says this is the faith of believing in God.



Our Spiritual Life Is Led by the Faith of Believing in the Righteousness of God

We need many things in body and spirit to be able to lead a life of faith. It is uncomfortable and unsatisfying when even one of these things are lacking. Therefore, we need all kinds of things. But can we have all these things by our own strength? No, we cannot. During these times, we must believe in God, pray and put our faith into action.

The Lord said that it is upright and proper to believe in the righteousness of God and live by faith, and we must follow the will of God absolutely in order to live by faith. The Lord told the disciples in the Gospel of Mark, *“Whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them,”* and it means that when we seek the things we need from God, He absolutely grants these things we ask for. It means that God gives to us exactly as we have prayed. We must now believe that

God answers our prayers when we pray to Him. And the Lord said that we have already received the things we have prayed for. When we believe in the Word of God, He fulfills all things as recorded in the Word of God. The Lord is telling us to believe in this Word.

This is living solely by faith of believing in the Word of God. For example, the proper season has to arrive so that the fig tree can bear fruit. But the work of the Kingdom of God is fulfilled in season or out of season, exactly as we seek from the Lord when we seek and pray to God believing that He will absolutely fulfill the things we pray for.

This is the life of faith that believes in God. Our life of faith that believes in and depends on God is to believe that God absolutely grants us the things we seek for and the necessary things we pray for. Then God fulfills it exactly as we believe. God answers our prayers and grants us these things we are in need of when we pray to Him. God said this is the true faith.

The Lord cursed this fig tree and it dried up from



its roots. And the Lord then said to us, “Whatever things you ask for when you pray, believe that you receive them.” This is the part that God showed us clearly that the things we ask for are fulfilled exactly as we ask for. When we pray to God and believe that it will be fulfilled exactly as we prayed, God fulfills it exactly as we yearned for. Can you believe in this truth?

The life of faith is to believe in the work of God. It is written, “*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen*” (Hebrews 11:1). There are so many things we need while living in this world. Are there not many things that need God’s help and that can be resolved by the power of God? However, when we just pray to God for everything and believe that God will absolutely answer whatever we pray to Him, all these problems will be resolved. The Lord hears our prayers attentively and answers our prayers. This is the faith of believing in God.

We must live by faith. The righteous shall live

only by faith. What can we accomplish if we do everything according to the given circumstances? We cannot do anything. However, we can do the things God is pleased with if we do His work by faith of believing in God. It is saying that we receive blessing when we believe in the righteousness of God, and we receive curses if we do not believe in it. If a person who has received the remission of sins does not live by faith of believing in the righteousness of God, he is committing a terrible sin before the presence of God.

I Request Many Things from the Lord Because I Believe in Him

The first thing I do when I get up early in the morning is to pray. I pray to God and tell Him the things I need and the things the Church needs; I ask God every morning to grant those things. I believe that the Lord will fulfill all these things. And these



prayers just come out so effortlessly. It is like this because I believe in the Word of the Lord that He absolutely answers the things we pray for and seek from Him.

Praying to God is similar to something like this: There is a withdrawal slip when you go to a bank, and when you write the amount you want to withdraw on the withdrawal slip, you are guaranteed to receive that amount of money shortly. Our faith of believing in God is just like this. Therefore, we must believe in the fact that God grants the things we need when we pray to Him. Do you believe this? This is true. Believing like this is true faith. You might not pray like this when you do not have faith in God. But you would pray to God fervently if you really had this faith of believing in Him. We are in the midst of despair because we do not have faith of believing in God. Otherwise, we would not fall into despair if we really had faith of believing in God.

The Lord explains what this true faith is all about by illustrating the fruitless fig tree. The Lord told us

that true faith is faith of believing in the Word of God and of course God, and not relying on natural principles. It means everything will be fulfilled according to God's will if we just believe in Him and His Word. It means that we receive all things we pray for if we believe in God's Word and that we receive everything we need by praying to God. Do you believe that you will receive all things when you pray if you believe in God?

The most important thing in today's Scripture passage is that we absolutely need to have faith of believing in God in our prayers to Him and in living a spiritual life. We must believe in God with a sincere hearts. God told us to believe in Him and that He would grant anything we ask for if we believed in Him to our hearts' content.

However, the problem is that we often doubt God. God answers as we believe if we completely trust in Him and believe in Him, but we do not receive anything if we do not believe. How can you wait for an answer from God without even believing in Him?



Try believing in God. Check and see if you actually receive answers to your prayers or not. You can say something to God only when He has not answered your prayers even though you have prayed to Him by faith; but how can you not believe in God from the outset by saying that God probably would not answer you while you do not believe in Him.

Believe in God first. Are you able to believe in God? You want to believe in Him; but is it as easy as you think? What can be more reassuring than believing in God? When we tell someone, “Friend, I trust you,” then that person tries to uphold the trust we have placed in him in order to not betray that trust. It’s because we believe in that person. If someone does not uphold the trust we put in that person, then it’s entirely his fault. On the other hand, anyone would feel disrespected if we did not trust them. However, we feel great when someone places his trust in us. Trust builds when people trust one another.

God can do anything for us. We just have to

believe in Him from our side. It’s because God can fulfill everything sufficiently. And God also feels great when He answers the prayers of people who believe in Him. It is really killing two birds with one stone, satisfying both God and the person. It’s good for all involved; like catching two birds with one stone; like sweeping the front yard and also picking up some coins in the process. That’s how it is.

However, the problem is that humans do not believe in God from their side. God gives us the Word of truth; God tells us to believe in Him. God says, “Will you believe in Me? I will grant you whatever you ask for if you just believe in me.”

Dear fellow believers, how much have we believed in God? And how much had we believed in God before we were born again? We say we believe in God, but we give up faith easily when something does not go the way we wished it to go.

Then how much have you believed after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Have you given up when things became difficult when you



professed to believe in the Lord for a while? How much have you believed in God? Have you believed in God until the end?

God is the almighty and the merciful God who really answers our prayers joyfully. The Lord said, *“Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you”* (Matthew 7:7). But God cannot do anything for us if we do not believe in Him from our side. God would do His work for us if we believed in Him, but He cannot do it because we do not believe in Him. Therefore, we seem so pitiable from God’s point of view. We seem like capricious and immature children who believe for a moment and then not believe the next moment; entrust the matter to God, then not trust in Him and going back and forth like this. We entrust a certain matter to God saying, “God, please take this problem and resolve it. I believe in You, God.” Then we become insecure and unsure about it after thinking about it later. Then we take the matter back from God, saying, “No, I think that is a bad idea. Give it back to

me.” And then we entrust the matter to God once again and take it back again, saying, “I am sorry, God! I really think you are the only One who can solve this problem.”

Let’s Please God by Believing in Him

The Lord said, *“Whatever things you ask for when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”* This passage means that the Lord will answer whenever we pray by faith. The Lord promised to make us the preachers of His Word when He said, *“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth”* (Acts 1:8). The Lord is saying that we became the witnesses of the gospel automatically because we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We just have to believe in the



righteousness of God to become a preacher; and we do not have to try so hard to become His preacher. God works in us when we believe in Him and work according to His Word. Therefore, we must believe in God.

The Lord went to the fig tree and saw that the fig tree did not have any fruit and He cursed the tree, saying, “Let no fruit grow on you ever again.” Immediately the fig tree withered away. If this fig tree possessed the faith of the righteous, it would have prayed to God even though it could not bear fruit until then. It would pray, “God, do this for me so that I can bear fruit. I believe in You, God.” A fig tree will start bearing fruit when it believes in God. This is true faith.

Our Lord is saying through this that this fig tree speaks about us who have become righteous people. In the Scriptures a tree always signifies a human. All the work that we do can be fulfilled if we believe in God, and nothing can be achieved if we do not believe in Him. It means that nothing can be

accomplished if we do not carry it out by faith in God no matter how much we have poured our efforts into it. In short, we can do God’s work only with faith of believing in Him.

God’s work can be done only when we believe in Him. As we have received the remission of our sins by faith, God absolutely answers when we seek and pray to Him by faith about matters concerning our everyday life, our concerns, our worries, and even all the things we need in the future. God has answered us already. God grants exactly the things we ask for when we believe in Him. Do you believe this? The true faith is also a very simple matter when we really look at it plainly. It is just to trust in God from our side.

Asking for the things we need, believing in God, and waiting for His answer is faith. Then God fulfills all these things we ask for. We must confirm the fact again that the only thing we must do is to believe in God. And we must believe in Him unwaveringly. What is the indispensable thing we must do? It is to



have faith in God. Whatever we do, we must do it by faith. We must pray to God and believe, “God, I know you will do this for me and the Church.” God works in us when we believe in Him.

Do You Want to Experience How God Works?

Do you want to experience how God works for you? Then believe in Him who works in you. You will taste the power of God if you believe in Him. Otherwise you will taste the curses of God instead. You don't just remain in the same state if you do not believe in Him. Even the things you have will be taken away from you. Whatever we do, we first need the faith of believing in God. We definitely need faith. In our life, we must have faith of believing in God, and in all things we do in following Him. We absolutely need faith that says, “God, I believe that you will grant this to me. God, please do this for

me.”

Dear fellow believers, you must practice faith of believing in God. Leading a random life after receiving the remission of sins is not a life of faith. You can eat the fruit from a fig tree even during the winter if you believe in God. Even the impossible things become possible when you believe in God. You are blessed abundantly by your faith in God. This is the faith of believing in God. When you pray to God and believe that you have already received the things you ask for, then God fulfills them exactly as you have prayed. When you pray, “God, give it to me. Please, allow it to me. I know that you will grant this to me. I believe in You, God,” then God absolutely grants this to you. But the only necessary thing is to have faith in God from our side. You need faith in your life. You need faith of believing in God in all your concerns. We need faith of believing in God in all the things we ask for. They will all be fulfilled if we just believe in God.

The Lord took the disciples every corner of the



country and showed them what faith of believing in God should be like. Jesus wanted to teach the disciples like this: “You can eat the fruit from a fig tree even if it is not in season if you just believe in Me. You must not try to live a random life according to your circumstances once you have received the remission of sins and become my disciples. You must believe in Me. You must believe in Me in order to keep your everlasting life. I will work in you if you just believe in Me.” The Lord wanted to teach this truth to His disciples. The Lord told the disciples repeatedly, *“Whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”* When we pray to God and believe that He has already granted our request as we believe in Him, He then fulfills it exactly as we have prayed. Therefore, we must raise our children by faith. We

must entrust to God by faith even the things that seem impossible. Everything is fulfilled if we believe in God.

Believing in God is the key to receiving answer to our prayers. Believing in God is faith of believing that He will grant to me the things I have asked for. The answer to a prayer is the result of true faith. Our Lord taught this truth to us very clearly. This is the reason why we must believe in God as we live in this world and also it is a matter of course that God asks such a faith from us. God asks from us this faith of believing in Him.

Do you have this faith of believing in God? Believe in God without a doubt. Then you will become rich in faith. The most important thing for us in praying to God is to have faith in Him. The only thing we need is our prayer of faith. When we pray to God, we come to realize that there really is no other way but to believe in Him. We come to forsake every means besides that.



The Righteous Shall Live by Faith

The only thing we need to do is to believe in God and ask Him. Before we do anything else, we need faith of believing in God. God requests our faith from us. God requests from us faith of believing in Him before we choose the natural principles of life ruled by our circumstances. God definitely answers our prayers if we depend on Him and have faith of believing in Him.

Concerning this faith, the Book of Romans tells us that the just shall live by faith (Romans 1:17). Here in today's Scripture passage, the Lord also said that God will fulfill everything as we pray if we just believe in Him. Faith is very simple.

Do you still think that one must attend church for a long time to have a strong faith? No, it's not like this. Examine your heart and see if you have this true faith of believing in God in your heart. Do you believe in God? You are a person of faith if you believe in Him, but if you don't believe in Him you

have nothing to do with Him.

I believe in God in every circumstance. I have resolved so many impossible things by faith of believing in God. It's because I believe that God will definitely grant the things I have prayed for. I just need to believe in God only. God does the rest. Therefore, we do everything by faith; we work by the faith of believing in God; we make a living by faith; we battle against Satan by faith; we carry out our tasks by faith; we preach by faith; we work in a company by faith; we maintain a family by faith; and even all the worries and matters of living are done by faith. We live only because we believe in God, and we would not be able to live if we did not believe. Life in itself is hell when we do not believe in God.

God promised that He will grant the things we have prayed for if we just have faith as small as a mustard seed. You have lived until now because you have believed in God. You would have committed suicide if you did not believe in God. Faith is absolutely necessary for all of us. We need faith



especially when we are in despair. If there is one thing indispensable to us, it is faith of believing in God. The thing we the righteous absolutely need is faith of believing in God. Faith of believing in God is absolutely indispensable. You do not have much else to worry about if you just have this faith.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe in God? Do you have faith of believing in God? That's wonderful. The more you believe in God, the more bountiful your faith becomes. The more you believe in God, the more you become rich in faith. There is a need of faith everywhere in our daily lives.

One goes to Heaven by having true faith, but one can also go to hell by having the wrong faith. The Bible is the history of faith. We defeat the enemy by faith; we fight the battle of faith by faith; we become victorious by faith; and we also concede our prestige to others by faith. Anyway, we do everything by faith. The people who go to hell are going to hell by their faith. Those who go to Heaven are also going to Heaven by their faith.

Those who believe in God say, "Lord, I believe. I believe that the Lord has blotted out all my sins."

Then the Lord says, "That's right. You are going to Heaven."

Those who do not believe say this, "I cannot believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I believe I have sins."

The Lord says to such people, "You should go to hell according to your faith."

Therefore, they go to hell. It is fulfilled according to one's faith.

The righteous do everything by faith. By faith of believing in God, we even know that He created the heavens and the earth and all things in it including us. We have a firm conviction in the Word of God by faith of believing in Him. Were we there when God was creating the heavens and the earth?

God probably would not have been able to create anything if we were there because we would have given him such a headache.

We would have questioned, "God, why are you



making that mountain so sharp like that? Children could get hurt. Why don't you make it rounder in shape?"

Then when God makes the mountain in a rounder shape, we probably would say another thing, "Children would slip on it because it is too rounded."

Then God would eventually become upset, saying, "Go ahead and do everything by yourself. I don't work with you anymore. I think I made you too early."

Everything we face needs faith. What else is there? We cannot even trust the things we remember in our brain. Even when I look at myself, I have forgotten many of the vocabularies that I used to know and the songs that I used to sing. There is nothing indispensable except this faith. If there is one thing we can resort to whenever we are frustrated, it is having faith of believing in God because He is always alive.

Faith is like a blank check and we can withdraw money with it by writing as much money as we want at anytime. People of faith just seek God every time

they need His help by praying, "God, I believe in you. I believe in you in balancing my budget at home and the Church. If we need money, I know you will give it to us." You ask why we need faith when we can run a church as things go. We must confess that we believe in God. We need faith even in raising children. We believe that God will make them prosper. Even in leading our brothers and sisters in God's Church, we pray, "God, I believe. I believe that you will bless them and make them prosper in both body and spirit. Please help them. Bless them. Protect them. I believe in You, Lord." All these prayers of faith are blank checks in the world of faith. The last card that we can use unconditionally is the card of faith. Whenever we bring out this card, God says, "Okay. You believe in me this much. I will do for you as much as you believe," and He does exactly as much as our faith, nothing more and nothing less.

Instead of thinking of this as a mere teaching sermon, let's think about how much we have believed in God. It means that our wishes will be



fulfilled if we believe in God, but that they will not be fulfilled if we do not believe. Our God has told us how essential our faith of believing in God is. Let's believe in Him.

We face difficulties while living in this rough world. There are also times when everything seems dark and laborious, is this not true? Call out the name of the Lord and believe in Him in such times. The Lord told us to believe that we have received whatever we have prayed for and asked for. Ask for whatever you need. Praying is pleading. Plead to God to give you what you need. Then just believe that you have received whatever you have sought from God. It means that you must believe that God will absolutely answer your prayer. Bring out our last card. We just need to believe in God. This is none other than the life of faith. This is the life that the righteous people are leading. Pleading itself is faith.

Dear fellow believes God is your God. God is the Savior, your Shepherd, and my Shepherd. Do you believe that God gives us the things we need

whenever we ask and pray to God for? Do you believe that God blesses us?

Dear fellow believers, let's use our faith of believing in God as often as we can. Let's always believe in God. Let's always believe in the Lord. Our future is bright when we believe. Otherwise, we will decay. The Lord said the righteous shall only live by faith. We will prosper if we believe in God and we will receive curses if we do not believe in Him.

Jesus could have just passed by this fig tree. He could have just passed by, saying, "This is not the season for figs. I forgot about that momentarily." However, the Lord cursed the fig tree, saying, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again." This means that we receive curses if we live under the natural principles without believing in God. It means that we cannot even keep the things we already have. You would make plans as follows: "I will save up a certain amount of money each month from my income, and then it will become a certain amount after 10 years. I will then provide for my children's wedding with it



and go to God after living a peaceful life like this.” If you do not believe in God and you just live according to the way things go by naturally, God would say to you, “That’s okay, man! That is just your expectation.” The Lord said that we will lose even the things we have if we do not believe. God will sweep away everything from unbelievers.

If we do not believe in God, He will bring down curses upon us. We don’t just maintain the status quo if we do not believe. Rather, we lose even the things we have. Does the Lord not speak about this with the parable of talents? The Lord said, “*So take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents*” (Matthew 25:28). And He also said, “*For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away*” (Matthew 25:29). If you do not believe in God, you cannot even keep what you have acquired. You lose everything if you do not believe in God. You cannot live naturally.

After receiving the remission of sins you might

think, “Since I have this amount of money and I have this position in the world, I will resolve this problem this way and that problem that way although I do not believe in God. I just have to live like this.”

If you have such thoughts, throw them away immediately. It is a very dangerous notion.

It is written,

*“Unless the LORD builds the house,
they labor in vain who build it;
unless the LORD guards the city,
the watchman stays awake in vain”* (Psalm 127:1).

We are born because of God and we receive protection from Him and we live because of Him in the future as well. We receive protection of all the things we have come to possess from God. I want you to realize that living naturally is the shortcut to the way of destruction. There is only blessing or curses in the presence of God. There is nothing in the middle.

If you have such thoughts, cast them all away and believe in God. You will not suffer loss by believing in God. God is worthy to believe in. How wonderful



is it when we believe in God? Catch two birds with one stone and sweep the yard and also pick up some coins. How wonderful is that? Living by faith of believing in God is the very blessing. You receive this and that when you believe and you receive protection, security, and blessing as well, and how wonderful is that? How regretful would it be if you lost even all the things you had because of your unbelief?

Let's believe in God. Only those who have received the remission of sins are eligible to believe. It is proper to say that only those who have received the remission of sins are qualified to believe in God. A person who has not received the remission of sins will go to hell even if he was left alone, but God does not just let such a person go to hell but also takes everything away from him. God said that He strikes down the arrogant.

People of faith say, "Are you not such an insufficient human being? God is worthy to be believed in. You will absolutely not incur a loss.

Believe in God."

Then an unbeliever says, "It is hard to believe."

That is a foolish notion. We must just believe in God unconditionally without calculating this and that arrogantly. What do we have to brag about? We must just believe in God. God is worthy to believe in. God has never lied to us, not even once. Let's believe in Him. Let's believe as we live in this world. Let's shout out together, saying, "God, I believe in you." "We believe in You, God!" Let's always live joyfully in the midst of faith.

Faith! The Scriptures tell us that this is the spiritual life. Our Lord has not asked us to do a huge and difficult work. God just asked us to believe in Him. He said this is the spiritual life. Let's believe in God as we live in this world. Regardless of what it is and what situation you encounter, believe in the God of salvation in all your thoughts, all your plans, and all your concerns. Then God will take care of everything else.

I give thanks to our Lord God. ☒



SERMON

2



CONTENTS



Live by Faith to Please God

< Mark 11:11-14 >

“And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve. Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. In response Jesus said to it, ‘Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.’ And His disciples heard it.”

< Mark 11:20-24 >

“Now in the morning, as they passed by, they

saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, ‘Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.’ So Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”

It’s written here in today’s Scripture passage:
“Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, ‘Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.’ So Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, “Be removed and be cast into the sea,”



and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them'' (Mark 11:20-24). As this passage says, God wants you to have faith in Him. What God demands from all of us, is for our hearts to have faith in God.

Depending on whether our hearts have faith in God or not, we can be either blessed by God or forsaken by Him. If our hearts have faith in God, then we can not only be saved from all our sins by God but also be released from the Devil, make our hearts' dreams come true, and receive all His blessings as well. God demands that we and everyone else in this world have faith in Him. The most critical question therefore is, whether or not we have faith in God.

Why the Lord Cursed the Fruitless Fig Tree

When our Lord left Bethany to go to Jerusalem, He saw a fig tree in a distance, and as He was hungry, He walked towards this tree to eat its figs. But when the Lord arrived there, the fig tree had no fruit. It is written here in the Bible that the tree did not have any fruit because "it was not the season for figs" (Mark 11:13). Yet even so, our Lord said to this fig tree, "*Let no one eat fruit from you ever again*" (Mark 11:14).

You probably don't think that our Lord made a mistake here, not knowing that it was not the season for fig trees to bear fruit. Fig trees usually bear fruit and are harvested from mid-summer to late fall. Their fruit is highly nutritious and very tasty. Fig trees are prevalent in countries like Israel and Japan. We don't see that many fig trees in Korea though, because some Koreans regard them as tabooed trees and therefore don't like to have them in their back yards.



The leaves of fig trees are broad and wide, shaped like a large hand.

Getting back to today's passage, when our Lord went to the fig tree, He saw that it had no fruit. The Lord then cursed this fig tree, saying to it, "*Let no one eat fruit from you ever again*" (Mark 11:14). Later on, perhaps the next morning, the disciples saw that the fig tree had withered to death from its roots.

What kind of heart does God want us to have? He wants our hearts to have faith in His righteousness. Our hearts must have faith in the righteousness of God. God said to us that He would curse whoever does not have faith in His righteousness, just as He had cursed the fig tree in today's Scripture passage. The Lord has saved us through the righteousness of God, and He is saying to us that He would curse all who refuse to believe in this salvation. This means that whether or not we are blessed or cursed by God depends on whether or not our hearts have faith in the righteousness of God.

We are indeed blessed by God when we truly

believe in His righteousness. What all of us must realize here is that it's absolutely indispensable for us to have faith of believing that Jesus has saved everyone from all their sins by coming to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, shouldering the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, and shedding His blood to death on the Cross. Only when we have this faith are we saved and can receive everlasting life. Only by believing in this God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit can we become His own children.

Now That We Have Been Saved from All the Sins of This World, We Must Live by Faith

God earnestly wants us to believe in His righteousness and to preach it wholeheartedly. Our Lord said in Mark 11:22-24, "*Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this*



mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them."

To pray to God is to seek His help. It is all about making our sincerest wishes known to our God. And since the most heart-felt desire of ours is to live for the Lord, we all should pray to God like this: "Lord, I want to live a righteous life. I want to live my life as your witness. I want to serve your righteousness and receive your blessings throughout my entire lifetime." When we thus make our hearts' desires known to God and ask Him for His help, He will listen to us and answer all our prayers. God is more than pleased to answer all our requests when we believe in and preach His righteousness.

Now that we have been saved from all our sins by faith, how should we now live our remaining lives? How should we live out our faith now that we have

been delivered from all the sins of the world? The answer is simple and obvious: We should all live by faith. To do so, we must listen to God's Word in His Church, for the Bible says, "*Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God*" (Romans 10:17). It is therefore very important for us to come to God's Church and listen to His Word. Only then does faith in God spring forth. Although we have been saved from all our sins, we would not know what to do if we did not hear or understand the righteous Word of God. The Lord told us, "*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness*" (Matthew 6:33). Therefore, all of us should firstly seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness. And such a life of faith is led when we pray for the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be proclaimed throughout the whole world.

Do you truly want to live amidst God's blessings, carrying out the gospel work that is pleasing to God? Then pray first for the Kingdom of God and His righteousness. The Lord said to us clearly here, "I say



to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them” (Mark 11:24). The Lord is telling you to believe that you will indeed receive everything you ask for when you pray to Him.

What Does God Want from Us?

God does not want us to just polish our outside appearances to look pious and godly to others. He does not want you to just attend church out of formality, nor does He care what church office you hold or which seminary you graduated from. These are superficial things that have no bearing on Him at all.

What does God look for then? Fundamentally speaking, God looks at whether or not our hearts have faith in His righteousness. The Lord Himself has fulfilled the work of salvation with His water and blood to deliver us from all our sins. Therefore the

key question to ask ourselves is whether or not we really believe that the Lord has washed away all our sins once and for all. Put differently, the Lord is asking us if we have indeed received the remission of all our hearts’ sins and become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The problem, however, is that too many Christians still have their sins remaining intact even as they profess to believe in Jesus. Their hearts still remain sinful. And these nominal Christians are not the saints in God’s sight, for they have sin in their hearts despite professing to believe in Jesus.

It does not matter to God how long you might have been a Christian, what a big church you might have attended in this world, or how much work of God you might think you have done. The only questions that concern God is whether or not you have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God, and whether or not you have lived your life to preach His righteousness. That’s



because unless you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is not only impossible for you to receive the remission of sins no matter how piously you have led your life, but it is also impossible for you to be freed from Satan's rule. Such people will always remain sinners no matter how long they have attended church and how ardently they have professed to believe in Jesus. Such nominal Christians were sinners before they believed in Jesus as their Savior, and they still remain sinners even after believing in Jesus. All that awaits them in the future is nothing but God's everlasting curses.

Therefore, if you are such a Christian, then you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the true gospel through which the Lord has saved you. If you believe in this Word of salvation that God has given into your heart, you will become His very own child. If on the other hand, you already believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart, then you have truly become a righteous person. All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are

completely sinless in their hearts. It does not matter whether they are knowledgeable of the Bible or not; because their hearts have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are all sinless. We are such true Christians who believe that Jesus came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save sinners like us from all our sins. The Lord did not come to save the self-righteous but sinners, and we believe in this salvation that constitutes the righteousness of our Lord.

The righteousness of the Lord is the very fact that He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and was condemned on the Cross in our place. In this way, through this most proper way, the Lord has saved us from all our sins. He accepted all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all humanity, and He shed His blood on the Cross in our place. And He rose up from the dead. The Lord is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father.

The question for us then is whether or not we believe with all our hearts that the Lord has saved us



in this way. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart, then you will be saved, but if you otherwise don't believe in this true gospel with your heart, then you will forever remain a sinner. No matter how knowledgeable you are of the Bible or how holy you pretend your life to be, so long as you don't believe in Jesus Christ who came by the water and the blood, you are just like the fruitless fig tree mentioned here in today's Scripture passage that had nothing but abundant leaves.

Jesus Bore All Our Sins through the Baptism He Received from John the Baptist

This afternoon I had a chance to watch a movie titled *Ben-Hur* as it was on TV. This movie depicts the birth of Jesus Christ the Son of God, showing how He was born on this earth through the body of the Virgin Mary to be incarnated in the flesh of man.

When the Baby Jesus was born, three wise men from the East came looking for Him led by His star, and they offered Him gold, frankincense, and myrrh. The shepherds out in the field also came to see Jesus and blew their trumpets to celebrate the birth of the King.

Anyways, the movie's main protagonist is a Jewish nobleman named Ben-Hur living in Jesus' time, when Israel was a colony of the Roman Empire. Ben-Hur had a childhood friend named Messala, a Roman citizen who returns to Israel as commanding officer of the Roman garrison. Ben-Hur is happy to see his friend and invites him over to his home for dinner. Ben-Hur's sister is in love with Messala, but now that he is the commanding officer of the Roman garrison, he no longer sees his friend's sister in the same light as he used to. Although Messala has lost his interest in Ben-Hur's sister, she still holds him with affection.

Later on, while Ben-Hur's family is watching the welcoming parade of the new Roman governor from the roof, a tile falls off from the house and startles the



governor's horse into throwing him off. Held responsible for this mishap, Ben-Hur is sent to a galley as a slave while his family is thrown into prison. It's his own friend Messala that sends Ben-Hur into slavery. Ben-Hur believes in God, while his friend believes in Roman gods, and this makes all the difference in the movie.

While Ben-Hur is dying of thirst on his way to the galleys, a young man approaches him and gives him water. This young man was none other than Jesus Christ. At that time, Jesus was already walking on this earth. In other words, the writer of *Ben-Hur* had set his story at the time of Jesus. Anyways, after spending three years as a galley slave, Ben-Hur saves the commander-in-chief of the Roman navy during a battle, and he is subsequently adopted by this commander. As a result, Ben-Hur is freed from his slavery and eventually returns to Judea, and towards the end of the movie, he exacts his revenge by defeating Messala in a chariot race, as Messala is crushed to death in the race.

In the meantime, Ben-Hur's mother and sisters had contracted leprosy while being imprisoned for too long in a damp and filthy cave. But they were healed from leprosy when they saw Jesus being crucified. This shows us how Jesus had blotted out all the sins of the human race by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30, and dying on the Cross at the age of 33. In the Bible, leprosy often denotes sin. That Ben-Hur's mother and sisters were healed from leprosy at the very moment Jesus died implies that Jesus had remitted away all their sins through His baptism and His blood on the Cross.

This movie was made from a novel of the same title written by Lewis Wallace, and the author attached a subtitle to the novel as "A Tale of Christ." There is an interesting background as to why the author of *Ben-Hur* wrote the book. Wallace had at first tried very hard to show that Jesus was a mere product of human imagination, setting out to argument that Jesus was not a real person and that



those who believed in Him were mistaken. To prove his point, Wallace carried out extensive investigations, but after going through all these historical and archeological evidences, he was compelled to get down on his knees and confess, “Jesus, You really are my Savior and my Master.” So far from proving that Jesus Christ was a fictitious character, Wallace came to write his novel *Ben-Hur* plotted out over the days of Jesus to convey that Jesus Christ had blotted out all the sins of humanity, and that Jesus Christ was the real Savior of all humanity. Put differently, through this story of a nobleman in Israel set against the backdrop of the Roman Empire’s colonial rule, Wallace sought to tell the story of Jesus Christ and proclaim Him as the Savior of all sinners.

My fellow believers, Jesus Christ is indeed your Savior and mine. God Himself had come to this earth as our Savior. Jesus Christ is fundamentally God. The name Jesus means the Savior, and the name Christ means the King of kings. This means that God

Himself, the King of kings and the Creator of the whole universe, had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. The King of kings and God Himself had personally come to this earth as our own Savior. And He has saved us through His water and blood. How did the Lord achieve this? He achieved this by being baptized at the age of 30, shedding His blood on the Cross, laying down His life, and purchasing us with the price of His own blood.

Jesus has cleansed away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. He bore all our sins once and for all through His baptism, and He perfectly washed them all away. That is why Jesus was crucified to death. At that time of His crucifixion, a Roman soldier pierced Jesus’ side with a long spear to verify His death. Water and blood then gushed out of Jesus’ side (John 19:34). Like this, the Bible teaches us in concrete detail that the Lord has saved us through His water and blood.

Jesus the Son of God had indeed come to this earth, and He has saved us not just in words but in



reality, actually bearing all our sins through His baptism. The Lord has saved us not just in words, but He has actually made us sinless by bearing all our sins through His baptism. And having borne all the sins of the human race, He was condemned in our place to pay off the wages of all our sins with His own life. The Bible says that because Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist and was crucified to death, we could be released from all our sins. Those who believe in this Truth are those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in its entirety. Only such people who believe in the Word of God exactly as it is can be released from the sins of the world.

Does Your Heart Really Have Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

Do you really believe in this gospel of Truth with all your heart? God invariably wants fruit from every

fig tree. Put differently, God wants your heart to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is His Word. The Lord is asking us whether or not you have sin. Do we, the real believers in His Word, have any sin within us? No, we have no sin.

How then has the Lord saved us from all our sins? He has saved us by coming to this earth, bearing all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in a form of the Old Testament's laying on of hands, and being condemned on the Cross for us. It is only by believing in this Truth that our heart can become completely sinless. Sinlessness is the result and the fruit of our genuine faith. And this is precisely the faith that the Lord desires from you. The Prophet Isaiah said, "*He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*" (Isaiah 53:5). Even though Jesus Christ had never committed any sin at all, because He had borne all our sins in the Jordan River through His baptism, He had to suffer death on the Cross.



What is the real Truth of salvation? The gospel proclaiming that the Lord has saved us through His water, His blood, and the Spirit is the Truth. It is by believing in this gospel Truth that we can reach true salvation. Do you believe in this Truth with all your heart? The Bible says clearly that *“with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation” (Romans 10:10)*. Whether you have this real faith or not depends on whether or not you wholeheartedly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; and this faith is what determines whether you reach your salvation or face eternal destruction. Your faith should not be like the fig tree that had nothing but thick leaves, but it must be sincere and wholehearted. The question, in other words, is whether or not you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart. And you can be saved only if you believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart; otherwise you can never reach salvation.

Whenever my heart was struggling with hardships,

I looked for the will of God. I then realized that the Lord was telling me to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit even amid my hardships. However, it's not by my own effort that I am preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, nor is it because of my own hard work that people are receiving the remission of sins. Nor should you think that I am doing God's work thanks to someone else's help. Of course, there are many coworkers working hard with me to preach the gospel, but it is God's carefully planned work of salvation for everyone all over the world to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be saved. We have therefore been preaching the gospel everywhere we can, both at home and overseas, and we believe that it's all thanks to God's plan and work that we have been able to preach His gospel to this very day.

Now that you have been saved from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the very first thing that you must do before God is unite yourself with His Church by faith. You should



all be ready to follow the guidance of God's Church, even if some teachings of the Church are different from your previous knowledge or expectations. This requires you to unite your heart with God's Church. And all of you must yearn to become the workers of righteousness before God. Given the fact that you have received the remission of your sins by hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you should all seek to become such workers that preach this true gospel to others.

How Should the Saved Saints Lead Their Lives?

Now that we have been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how should we lead our lives? Even though we have been saved from sin and have become completely sinless, we still worry about how we ought to live in this world. Before when we had sin, we used to

confess our sins to God and ask Him to forgive us, but now that we have no more sin, there is no need for us to offer any more prayers of repentance. So the only concern we may have is how to make a living in this world. However, before worrying about this, we must first seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness. By faith, all of us must do what pleases God.

What is pleasing to God then? God is pleased when we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How should we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit then? To serve this gospel, we must first unite our hearts with God's Church and pool all our strengths together. Until now, you may have offered prayers of repentance every day trying to be saved from your sins in vain, but from now on, you must live by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and carry out God's work in your life. This is the life that every righteous man and woman must live for. Our Lord has overcome the world. He has defeated the Devil. Therefore, we can also defeat the



Devil if we believe in the Lord's righteousness. Even the Devil is no match for us. As long as we believe in the righteousness of God, Satan cannot work in our lives. Even if Satan stirs up fear to threaten us, we can always stand up to him by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and rebuke him, saying, "Satan, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to get away from me!"

The Lord said, "*The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much*" (James 5:16). When we the believers in the righteousness of God pray to Him earnestly, we can all see the work of God unfolding right before our very own eyes on account of our faith. How do you want to live your life? I am sure that you all want to live according to God's pleasure. Do you want live your life for the preaching of the gospel of the water ad the Spirit? Do you want to devote all your life in spreading this gospel? If so, then you must keep your faith at all costs.

All of us must defend our faith that is pleasing to the Lord. And we must pray by faith, asking the Lord

to allow us to live a worthy life even though we don't deserve it. Whatever we ask from God, He will surely answer all our prayers as long as our requests are fitting to His sight. God will answer our every prayer if we believe that His will is right. The Word of God says that if we have faith that is as small as a mustard seed, then when we say to that mountain be removed and be cast into the sea, it will be done.

How about you then? Do you have in your heart such faith that is as small as a mustard seed as God wants you to have? Our Lord said that if we have such faith that's as small as a mustard seed, we will be able to move even huge mountains. A mustard seed is so small that it's hardly visible and easily blown away at the slightest wind. That is how small a mustard seed is. However, even if our faith is that small, God will answer all our hearts' desires so long as we pray according to His will rather than our own will.

Even though my faith is lacking, I still believe in the righteousness of the Lord. And I am sure that you



also believe in the Lord's righteousness. Therefore, even if we are not emotionally stirred up, if we pray to God wholeheartedly for a good cause, God will surely answer all our prayers and fulfill all our dreams. This is the faith that's absolutely indispensable to each and every saved saint. As we have been saved by faith, from now on we must all live by faith according to God's pleasure. All of us must lead a life that's pleasing to God, pray to God to bless us so that we can lead such a life, and believe that God will indeed make it possible for us to lead this life. We should trust in God and wait for His answer by faith. Do you believe in God? If you do, then have a worthy dream in your heart first. Carrying out the will of God is not something that is done depending on your circumstances, but it is achieved only by faith.

The Bible says that "faith is the substance of things hope for" (Hebrews 11:1). This means that if you have a sincere hope in your heart, you should ask God for it in your prayer and wait patiently for His

answer by faith, and God will then surely fulfill this hope for you.

What kind of hope do you and I have? We should all have a righteous hope before God. Whoever has been saved should have a worthy dream before God. Joseph was a dreamer. One day, Joseph saw in a dream eleven sheaves standing up and bowing down to his sheaf. He then told this dream to his father and brothers. His brothers then got offended by this, wondering, "Is he saying that we would all bow down to him even though he is so much younger than us?" They then sold Joseph to traveling merchants without telling their father.

But what happened to Joseph's dream? Did it actually come true? It indeed came to pass exactly as Joseph had dreamt. Later on, Joseph eventually became the governor over all the land of Egypt. When a severe famine broke out in Egypt and all over the surrounding regions, Joseph's brothers came to Egypt to buy grain and they all knelt down before him because he was the governor of Egypt. His



dream had come true.

Like Joseph, all saved people should have a worthy dream. When I was first born again, I dreamed of preaching the gospel all over the world. Before I was born again, I had believed only in the blood of the Cross, and therefore I had always remained a sinner. However, I came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the written Word of God, and I believed in it with all my heart. After thus being born again, the very first thing I asked God for in my prayer was to allow me to preach His gospel. So I said to God in my prayer, “Lord, people all over the world do not have this true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Give me the strength and open the way for me so that I may preach your gospel throughout the whole world.”

How could I have prayed like this when I had just barely been saved? What faith and what power could I have had back then? Yet I was so full of ambition for the Lord that as soon as I was saved, the first thing I asked God was to allow me to spread His

gospel all over the world. And God has made my dream come true.

How about you then? What was the very first hope that sprang forth as soon as you were saved from your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Did you hope to carry out God’s work, receive His blessings, and live your life for such a beautiful and worthy cause? Or did you just want to live a comfortable life for the gratification of your own flesh? What is your heart’s dream now?

You must have a truly worthy and beautiful dream, even if you think this is impossible under your current circumstances. You must believe in God in the right way. You must have hope before God. Whoever has no dream is a dead man. All the saved people should trust in God and look toward Him for His help, rather than looking at their own circumstances. They should ask God to make their dreams come true, praying to Him, “Lord, surely I am a righteous man, for I believe in you. Bless me, Lord, so that I may serve the gospel of the water and



the Spirit to my heart's content." You will then be blessed both in body and spirit.

What kind of work do you want to do for the rest of your life? Do you want to live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Don't say that you will preach the gospel only if your circumstances allow you to do so. Tell God how you want to live your life. And pray to Him and ask Him for His help. Ask God to help you live the kind of life that you want to live. And believe that God will answer you without fail. This is what faith is all about.

The faith that our Lord spoke of in today's Scripture passage is none other than this faith. Our Lord wants all of us to have this kind of faith inside our hearts. If we instead go through the motion of attending church as a tradition and pray to God just for our material prosperity, then we would be like this fruitless fig tree that had nothing but abundant leaves, and our faith would be a dead faith. Church goers who have sin in their hearts will perish; in fact, if you attend church without receiving the remission

of sins, you will be ruined. You may even end up being possessed by a demon if you attend church without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Satan Our Enemy

I would like to share with you my personal testimony on how I had been demon-possessed before. In my past, when I did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I had been possessed by a demon. This demon used to whisper into my ears and accuse me of my sins endlessly. I hated this, but I could not escape from this demon. He followed me to everywhere I went, tormenting me with the same accusation time after time. Even when I commanded the demon to leave me alone, it was all in vain. This demon was so cunning that whenever I made any mistakes out of my weaknesses, he condemned me for this. Eventually, my condition deteriorated so



much that I got tired of everything, I became afraid of meeting anyone, and I was unable to pray to God even when I tried. My life was completely miserable. The demon then tried to make me commit suicide. He kept whispering into my ears that it would be better for me to just die than live such a wretched life.

No one knows my sins and my weaknesses, not even those closest to me. Who knew them then? I knew them very well, and the Devil knew them as well. So the Devil drove me crazy accusing me of my sins. When I just heard about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Devil still visited me and tormented me. Then one day, I decided to put up a fight. I resolved myself to fight the Devil at all costs no matter what happened to me. Before, I used to readily admit my sins whenever I was accused by Satan. Whatever accusations the Devil threw at me, I used to admit them all, but one day I refused to give into Satan's accusations. Even though Satan was not visible to my eyes, he was driving me crazy in my head. So I climbed up a nearby mountain determined

to settle the score with Satan once and for all. And there I said to the Devil, "Today, we are going to settle this battle once and for all. If I lose, I will jump off this cliff to my death, but if you lose, you will stay away from me forever and never bother me again. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to bear my sins, and He shed His blood on the Cross for me. He was condemned and was put to death for all my sins in my place. I am therefore sinless. So I command you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, depart from me, Satan!"

At that moment the Devil surrendered and left me. I believed in the Lord's Word that He had blotted out all my sins with His water and blood. I had thereby received the remission of my sins. Once I believed in this Word, no demon could do anything to me. There was no longer any sin left in my heart. Who would then come into this sinless heart of mine?

The Holy Spirit had come into my heart and dwells there. And the Holy Spirit always bears witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to



me, saying to me, “Yes, you are indeed sinless. Jesus was baptized for you, He was crucified to death for you, and He was condemned for you. All your sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, and therefore you no longer have any sin.” Like this, the Holy Spirit inside my heart bears witness of the gospel testifying that my faith is right.

Once you are born again, it is nothing more than a headache to listen to or read any sermons preached by someone who has not been born again. You will once again fall into confusion. Although Satan can no longer come into our hearts, he can still torment us from the outside. That is why God’s Church is indispensable to you. It’s because of God’s Church that faith can spring forth when you listen to the true Word of God, and you can stand up against Satan and overcome him. The Devil can no longer come into us. Although we have been born again, Satan can still try to lead us to some false prophets, so that we would not be able to feed on the true Word of God. The Devil can do this to us. Although he cannot lead us to

hell, he can still try to drag us out of the Church and cause a great deal of trouble and suffering to us.

That is precisely why we must abide in God’s Church, where the born-again people of God are gathered together to worship Him. In this Church of God every leader, every pastor, every evangelist, and every saint is a born-again believer. Whenever anyone who has not been born again comes to the Church, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached to this person so that he would also be born again. God’s Church is therefore absolutely indispensable to all of us who have been born again. You must also preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to your family members, and pray to God for them and ask Him to save them also. God Himself will then work for you. All that we have to do is preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them.

My fellow believers, now that you have been truly born again by believing in the Word, if you abide in God’s Church and listen to His Word carefully, then your faith will grow and you will not only be freed



from Satan's oppression but you will also live amid God's blessings. As your soul grows in the Word of God and in His holy Church and as your actual life is also led by its guidance to offer your entire life for the sake of God's gospel, you will receive abundant blessings from God and also be released from the Devil's yoke.

However, if you continue to sit in a church whose members have not been born again even after you are saved, read any book that's written by someone who has not been born again, or listen to any sermon preached by such false prophets, then you will once again fall into confusion and face an immense struggle. Your mind will be all confused, just as the earth had been without form and void, and darkness had been on the face of the deep before God created the light in this universe (Genesis 1:2). You will not be able to discern the Truth from the lies.

Have you been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you really believe in this gospel? As we believe in the gospel of

the water and the Spirit, all of us ought to have a beautiful dream in God's sight and ask Him to help us live a righteous life. And we must believe without fail that God will answer all our prayers and requests. If we believe in God, everything will come to pass exactly as we believed. Not all our prayers may be answered right away, but if we wait patiently trusting in God, He will answer all our prayers in His time. If we have a worthy dream in our hearts, and we pray to God to fulfill this dream for us trusting that He would answer us, then God will indeed answer us in His time. Perhaps it will take a month, several months, or even a year, but God will answer us for sure. This is how God works in our lives.

Many false prophets who have not been born again say that if you offer a lot of money to God, you will be blessed and will become a rich man. But this is nothing but a lie. Unless you believe in God with all your heart, you actually have nothing to do with God. You should believe in God with your sincere heart.



How do you believe in God then? Do you really believe with all your heart that Jesus Christ is the Savior who has delivered you through His water and blood? When we believe in this Savior with our hearts, God comes to us and demands to see the fruit of salvation in us, just as Jesus had looked for something to eat from the fig tree. We can then show Him our faith, saying to Him, “Here it is, Lord. I know and believe in Your Word with all my heart. Here is my faith.” The Lord may then say to us, “I see that you have faith that has saved you, but do you also have the faith to believe that I will answer all your prayers?” We can then say to Him, “Yes, Lord. I have such faith in you, even though it’s as small as a mustard seed.” And we can offer this faith as our fruit to Him.

A fig tree does not bear just a single fruit. Each and every branch bears fruit. But unlike most other fruit trees, which bear fruit after blossoming, the fig tree bears fruit directly from the sprout without blossoming. In fact, although a fig is commonly

thought of as fruit, it is in fact a sepal embracing small flowers inside it. We can see its small seeds when the fig ripens and splits open to reveal them. So when you eat a fig, you are actually eating its sepal along with its seeds.

There used to be a huge fig tree behind our church building. If you had just broken off a branch and planted it in your yard, it would have rooted and grown into a whole new tree. It’s also quite easy to plant a fig tree; all you have to do is just break off a branch and plant it in the ground, and it will grow into a fig tree. Figs are not only sweet and tasty, but new fruit keeps growing well into late fall, so you can go back to the same tree and enjoy its figs time after time. There is a lesson that I am trying to draw here, and it is that you need to renew your faith continuously. You should have a new hope in your heart, make this hope known to God, ask for His help, and believe that God will answer your prayers and fulfill this hope. And you must always sustain this faith.



We will see all our dreams being fulfilled by God. We will all be blessed by Him. This is what every life of faith entails. Although you have been born again, do not think that this is the end of your truth-seeking life. After all, you must still have a dream in your heart. I am sure that we all have one kind of wish or another, whether it's material or spiritual, and I am also sure that we all hope to live a righteous life and receive many blessings from God. Make these dreams of yours known to God. Pray to Him and ask for His help. Believe that God will make every dream come true. And live out your faith united with the Church. God will then fill all your needs in abundance according to His time.

There are many walks of life gathered here at this hour of worship, and I ask you all to have a dream. God is pleased when our hearts have faith in Him. We should therefore trust in God, pray to Him, and believe that this prayer will be answered. When we thus have this unwavering faith that God will answer us without fail, He is rejoiced and He will indeed

answer our prayers on account of this faith. Do you believe in this? I also believe so.

How do you want to live the rest of your life? Do you want to serve God in your life as His righteous worker? If so, then from now on, you should no longer live to serve the Devil or the people of this world, but you should desire to serve God, preach His gospel, and receive His blessings in both body and spirit as His servant. Do you want to live such a life? If your heart yearns to live this kind of life, then God will surely bless you to live such a life.

Pray to God and make your request known to Him, for all your hopes and dreams will then come true. Take all your wholehearted desires to God in prayer. You can then all live the kind of life that you want to live by faith.

Hallelujah! Praise God! ☒



SERMON

3



CONTENTS



Are We Really Walking By Our Faith in God's Righteousness?

< Mark 11:20-24 >

“Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, ‘Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.’ So Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”

Today I would like to speak to you about how you ought to live out your faith as someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let me first begin by raising a couple of questions first. What trials and tribulations do we face in our lives? Is it really impossible to overcome these trials unless we have faith in the righteousness of God?

I raise these questions first because it is most crucial for all of us to live by our faith in God. It should be our heartfelt desire to live the rest of our lives by placing our faith in God's righteousness, and to serve this righteousness by faith. Otherwise everything we do will be completely meaningless, no matter how virtuous our deeds may be. Any faith that is built on one's own work is not true faith.

We Need to Reexamine Our Faith Carefully

All of us should examine our faith carefully here



and reflect thoughtfully on the question of whether or not we really trust in God and His righteousness. If your answer is no, then you must turn around. And whatever you do, you must do everything by trusting in the righteousness of God. Only then will the Lord walk with you.

When we carry out God's work, whether or not we are physically devoted to it is not what's really important. What's truly important is that we do God's work by placing all our faith in His righteousness. If we sometimes don't experience the true fruit of faith born out of our work even as we carry out God's righteous work, it is because we do not completely trust in God. As a righteous saint, you are expected to bear spiritual fruit as a matter of course. If you have failed to do this, then this can only mean that you have a serious spiritual problem. And your problem really is trying to carry out God's work by relying on your own fleshly strength. Then, ask yourself if you are really carrying out God's work out of your heart's desire, or just out of some

vague sense of duty.

As we have been saved from all the sins of the world by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which the Lord gave to us, we are now abiding in God's Church and living by faith. Although we have been saved from the sins of this world and we all have faith in the righteousness of God, but with the passing of time it is possible for us to find ourselves following the Lord just out of habit. Anyone can easily learn all the rituals of worship which are used in God's Church given enough time. So even if some righteous saints fail to actually live out their faith in God and His Word, they can still make themselves look as though they are leading an exemplary life of faith. As a result, they end up being incapable of bearing any spiritual fruit. It is therefore very important for us to examine our faith carefully and ask ourselves if we have not fallen into complacency to follow the Lord rather thoughtlessly.



Are You Really Walking by Your Faith in the Righteousness of God?

Only when you walk by your faith in the righteousness of God does the Lord's work arise in your life. Your heart can find peace only if you live by faith. Faith in the righteousness of God is absolutely indispensable to all of us. Only when we have this faith is it possible for us to carry out God's work out of our own volition.

In capitalist societies around the world, one must work hard for his own success. In contrast, under Communist societies, people work passively rather than actively, and as a result, low productivity is the result. Productivity is bound to fall under a Communist regime as all economic gains are distributed collectively. This is why there are hardly any Communist countries left anymore, as most of them came to realize that they simply could not compete against this market economy. There is a lesson for us here as well, and it is that God's work

must be done out of a willing heart.

It is very important for us to actually apply our faith in the righteousness of God to our lives. That's because if we try to carry out God's work by relying on our own strength rather than trusting in the righteousness of God, we will invariably fail every time. To try to do God's work without trusting in His righteousness is to commit a terrible sin. If on the other hand we have faith in God's righteousness and walk by this faith, then we will be approved by God. The Lord has blotted out all our sins and all our curses, and having entrusted His work to us, He helps us to bear the fruit of righteousness. And the Lord helps us like this when we do God's work by trusting in the righteousness of the Lord. All of us should therefore live out our faith by trusting in God's righteousness and glorify Him in our lives of faith.

If we really want to glorify God in our lives, then we must abide in His Church and live by our faith in His righteousness. Indeed, everything we do must be done for the preaching of the Lord's gospel,



regardless of what and where. Even your job should be done to preach the Lord's gospel, and whenever you preach this true gospel, you must serve it by trusting in the righteousness of the Lord. Only when we live out our faith in the Lord's righteousness like this does His work arise in our lives. Not only is our Lord pleased when we do this, but we can also follow in His footsteps. Unless we have this faith in God's righteousness, we can never follow Him.

At the same time, however, it's inevitable for you to face both physical and spiritual hardships while serving the gospel of the righteousness of God. It's in times like this when you must examine yourself to see if you really are walking by faith and living out this faith in the righteousness of God. When your faith is young, you can nurture it under the guidance of the leaders of the Church, but in time, you must start learning to live by trusting in God's righteousness. What God demand's from us is to place all our faith in His righteousness in our everyday lives. To repeat, now that you have

received the remission of sins, you must do everything by trusting in the righteousness of God. God will then abide with us the born-again and work in our lives no matter what.

The Fruitless Fig Tree Was Dried Up from Its Roots

While Jesus and His disciples were passing by the fig tree that Jesus had cursed earlier, they saw that it had dried up from its roots. Remember what had happened before, Peter said to Jesus, "*Rabbi, look! The Fig tree which you cursed has withered away*" (Mark 11:21). Jesus answered and said to His disciples, "*Have faith in God*" (Mark 11:22).

This account teaches us that so long as we walk by trusting in the Word of God, every wish we have will be accomplished. We should therefore do everything with the realization that God is pleased when we carry out His work by placing all our faith in His



Word. We ought to examine our ministry first to see whether or not God is really pleased by our endeavors to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. And once we have this conviction, we must carry out our gospel ministry by faith, trusting that God will help us and accomplish this work for us. It's when we live out our faith in God that His work arises in our lives.

It would be a great tragedy if we still have not learned to live by trusting in the righteousness of God even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But if we trust in the righteous work of God and work by this faith, then we will have boldness in our hearts and we will also bear much good fruit. Our hearts will therefore be overjoyed and delighted. In contrast, if we just work halfheartedly and go through the motions without really believing in the righteousness of God, then we will not be able to bear any fruit.

Do you believe that God is pleased when we abide in the Church, the body of Christ, and preach the

gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you have the belief that when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, countless people will be saved from sin? If your answer is yes, then live out this faith of yours. Believe that many people will receive the remission of their sins without fail if you preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them.

As we carry on with our ministry to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we sometimes come across difficult obstacles that can bring God's work to a standstill. Various problems arise, and even spiritual confusion may visit us. However, as long as we live out our faith in the righteousness of God, countless souls will be saved from sin. When we walk by the belief that our Lord will deliver these souls from all their sins to reach salvation, we can overcome every obstacle and prevail over every difficulty. And every soul that hears the gospel of the water and the Spirit from us will be saved by faith without fail. In short, everything will come to pass according to our wishes and our faith in the gospel of



the water and the Spirit.

What would happen to our ministry if we were to work without having any faith in the righteousness of God? Even as we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we may call this ministry to a halt when facing certain obstacles. Whether one has the real faith or not is discerned by the fruit of that person's faith. If you were to stop God's work in the middle, then this can only mean that you do not really have this real faith. On the other hand, if you really believe in the righteousness of God and carry out His work by this faith, then you will overcome all obstacles no matter what and accomplish every goal without fail. So long as you have faith in God, and you are walking by this faith, God will achieve His work through you. If you have true faith, you will do God's work unwaveringly to the end. That is the defining characteristic of all who have faith in God.

Even as we strive to live a spiritually upright life by trusting in the righteousness of God, there may be

times when we find ourselves disappointed from the lack of faith. However, whatever we do by our faith in God and His Word will infallibly bear fruit, and this work will be accomplished without fail. In contrast, whatever we do without placing our faith in God's righteousness constitutes a sin in His sight. That is why the faithless stop carrying out God's righteous work in the middle without giving much thought to it; this is because these people do not have this true faith.

Is there anything in God's work that is not challenging to us? No, of course not! Even God's work entails challenging difficulties and vexing problems. That is why it's all the more necessary for us to ponder and ask ourselves whether we are carrying out God's work wholeheartedly by trusting in His righteousness, or just going through the motions merely out of a sense of responsibility.

My fellow believers, all of us must do everything by our faith in the righteousness of God. If your heart lacks this faith in God, then you ought to reexamine



yourself, pray to God, reestablish your relationship with the Lord, and put all your faith in Him. It's absolutely imperative for us to trust in God completely, and by this faith to carry out every work God has entrusted to us. Only then can we see the helping hand of the Lord. This is how we are able to come into the Lord and abide in the true faith all the time. Are we all walking by trusting in God? Or are we instead just going through the motion and drifting around in self-complacency without any clear sense of purpose? This is the question that all of us must ask ourselves as often as possible.

My fellow believers, each of us must have faith in the righteousness of God. All of us must believe in God wholeheartedly. If you indeed have received the remission of your sins, then from now on you must carry out each and every work that God has entrusted to you, preach the gospel by faith, and serve and follow the Lord and His Church by faith. Moreover, this requirement is not limited to just your spiritual life; rather, your everyday life must be led by faith

regardless of when and where you are. Otherwise your soul will perish and you will end up destroying yourself. Faith is absolutely indispensable to every aspect of your life, for nothing can be accomplished without it.

Examine yourself honestly to see whether or not what you are doing is really right, whether or not your life is really on the right path, and whether you are really walking by faith or just going through the motions. If your answer is the latter, then you must have faith in God and walk by this faith. I hope and pray that all of us would realize clearly here that we must do everything by our faith in God, and live our lives accordingly. ☒



SERMON

4



CONTENTS



The Resurrected Jesus Is the God of All Who Have Received The Remission of Sins

< Mark 12:18-27 >

“Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him; and they asked Him, saying: ‘Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, and leaves his wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife; and dying, he left no offspring. And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave any offspring. And the third likewise. So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, when

they rise, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife.’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Are you not therefore mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God? For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken.’”

Whose God Has the Lord Become?

Warm greetings to you all! Today is Easter Sunday. We observe Easter Sunday to remember the resurrection of Jesus.

As we believe in the righteousness of Jesus, we



have no doubt in His resurrection at all. Our Lord has indeed arisen from the dead. However, some people do doubt Jesus' resurrection, saying in their own human thinking that they just can't believe how it's possible for anyone dead to be brought back to life again. Others do believe in Jesus' resurrection, but they cannot believe in the resurrection of the saints to come.

Today, as Easter is upon us, some people would be happy while others would be sorrowful. That's because those who have received the remission of sins by accepting the Lord in faith will be resurrected and live with Him forever when He returns to this earth, whereas those who otherwise remain sinful will partake in the second resurrection to be cast into the terrifying fire of hell for eternity.

We are not alone in celebrating the resurrection of Jesus this morning, as I'm sure that worldly churches are also observing this holiday. But even as countless churches all across the world celebrate Easter Sunday, I know for a fact that many pastors would say just a

few words about the resurrection of Jesus and spend more time preaching about some social issues. There are many social activists in the Korean Christian community. Many of them are active in one or the other social activity, calling on Christians to respond to various social needs, from reviving the sagging economy to sending food to North Korea where many people are starving to death.

In reality, this is little more than a social movement that has nothing to do with the resurrection of Jesus or faith itself. What we ought to do on this Easter Sunday is take a moment to reflect on ourselves to examine our faith. We should thoughtfully examine ourselves to see what kind of faith we have, whether or not God is truly our God, and whether or not our relationship with God is proper.

Our Lord said here in today's Scripture passage, "*He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living*" (Mark 12:27). He also said, "*I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*"



(Mark 12:26). What exactly did our Lord mean when He said here that He is not the God of the dead but the God of the living? The Lord said clearly here that He is the God of the living; who are the living then?

In God's sight, "the living" are those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the righteousness of the Lord and will therefore participate in the first resurrection of the Lord. The Lord has fulfilled the gospel of salvation with His water and the blood, and all who believe in this gospel have been freed from all their sins and brought back to life. And it's these very people whom God had in mind when He spoke of "the living." In other words, the Lord is the God of those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as God was the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, He now is the God of all who have received the remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of God. In short, the Lord is the God of those who have inherited this true faith.

God is indeed the God of each and every one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has become the God of all who have received the remission of sins through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God is not the God of the dead. He is only the God of the living. We have received the remission of sins and become God's own children by believing in His gospel of righteousness, and God is the God of all of us who believe in this true gospel.

Jesus Christ is actually God and our Savior, and we have been freed from all our sins and brought back to life by believing in this Lord. Jesus Christ is the forever living God. Because Jesus is the forever living God, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can always be saved perfectly. And all who are thus saved by faith are forever made God's own people.

As God has become the God of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He always reveals Himself to us and guides us through



His Word. Remembering on this Easter Sunday that God is the God of the living, we should examine ourselves to see if this God is indeed alive in our hearts. Put differently, your heart must have faith to believe that Jesus Christ arose from the dead, ascended to Heaven, and is alive even now as the forever living God. I am sure that your spiritual life will be benefit greatly if you can ensure that you have complete faith in this Truth on this Easter Sunday.

My fellow believers, we have received the remission of sins once and for all by believing in the righteousness of the Lord. Your soul and mine have been brought back to life from death. And the God in whom we believe in is not a dead God, but He is the forever living God. Therefore, our God is always the God of those who have received the remission of sins, reached their salvation, and been brought back to life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is the God of whoever believes in His baptism and His blood.

Our Lord began His public life on this earth at the age of 30. To save the entire human race destined to die for its sins, the Lord carried out His work of salvation that would deliver all the condemned from their certain deaths. How did the Lord achieve this? When our Lord turned 30, He went looking for John the Baptist, the representative of mankind. God had promised to send Elijah in the Book of Malachi in the Old Testament, and the Bible said that John the Baptist was the predicted one to come in the spirit and power of Elijah (Malachi 4:5, Luke 1:17). Jesus was then baptized by this John the Baptist in the Jordan River to accept all the sins of the human race. The baptism of Jesus was received according to the will of God the Father. In fact, it was in obedience to the will of God the Father that Jesus had come to this earth as the Savior of humanity, received His baptism from John the Baptist, and died on the Cross. It was according to God the Father's plan for the human race that His Son Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and then was crucified to death, and Christ



carried out this work of salvation in obedience to the will of the Father.

“Destroy This Temple, and in Three Days I Will Raise It Up” (John 2:19)

Many people in Jesus’ days did not understand His Word as they were spiritually ignorant. For instance, when Jesus said to the people of Israel to destroy the Temple of Jerusalem and told them that He would raise it up in three days, they were shocked to hear this as they took it literally, thinking that Jesus was mad. After all, it had taken them no less than 40 years to build the Temple. However, when Jesus was speaking of the Temple, He was actually speaking of His own body. He was saying to them, “When you put My body to death, I will rise up from the dead again.” It was in this context of His death and resurrection that Jesus spoke of the destruction and rebuilding of the Temple.

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to fulfill the righteousness of God. He thus bore all the sins of the world and was crucified to death while shouldering them. By being baptized in the Jordan River, Jesus accepted all the sins of the human race once and for all, and by dying on the Cross and rising from the dead, He has saved you and me and everyone else who believes in this Truth from all the sins of the world once and for all.

Everyone was born with a sinful flesh by nature. That is why sorrow afflicts everyone. It is indeed heartbreaking when one thinks about his sins and his certain death. But it’s not for any other reason that everyone is sad, it’s because everyone was born in this world with a sinful and weak flesh. We cannot free ourselves from this flesh, for we are only human. It’s because the flesh of man cannot be freed from sin and weakness that people constantly worry about ensuring their physical survival, and it’s because of the sins that they commit with their bodies and hearts that they are sorrowful throughout their entire



lifetime.

Like this, it's impossible for us to be completely insulated from sin as long as we live in this world. So long as human beings continue to have the flesh, they are all bound to be always weak and full of shortcomings, committing and living in sin all the time. This is the tragedy of the human race. And it's because of this that our Lord had come to this earth to deliver such wretched beings like us from all the sins of the world. Through the baptism He received in the Jordan River, our Lord bore all the sins of the world that we have ever committed and will ever commit in this world from the moment we were born to the day we die, and He was condemned for our sins in our place by shedding His blood to death on the Cross. And He then arose from the dead. It was to take upon all our sins once for all that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. The very fact that the fundamental sinless Lord was baptized by John the Baptist to blot out all the sins of everyone in this world is the witness testifying that the Lord accepted

each and every sin of the entire human race once and for all. By thus being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus personally accepted all our sins onto His own body and washed them all away.

What washes away all the sins of everyone in this world? It is spiritual water that washes them away. Fire cannot cleanse away all the filth in the sewer no matter how fierce and strong it may be. It may burn some of the filth, but it cannot completely cleanse it away without destroying any part of the sewer itself. In contrast, water can wash away all the filthiness of this world completely, just as the rain sweeps away all the filth of the streets and carries it out into the sea.

Similarly, the spiritual water of our Lord is indispensable to wash away all the filthy sins of the human race. Jesus was baptized precisely for this reason, to bear everyone's sins and wash them away for all who believe in the Lord. That is why He was crucified to death, and then arose from the dead in three days.



Why Did Jesus Rise from the Dead?

Why did Jesus have to rise from the dead? Why did He have to be baptized by John the Baptist? Why did He have to die on the Cross? And why did Jesus have to be born on this earth? Although the questions are many, there is only one answer. It was none other than to raise you and me back to life from our deaths. The Lord did all these things in order to save our souls, for we had been bound to die for our sins. He had come to this earth to save you and me who were destined to die for our sins. And that is why He was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and arose from the dead.

Through His baptism, the Lord bore all our sins. As a result, His death became our death and His resurrection became our resurrection. Why is this so? It is because Jesus had come to this earth to save us from the sins of the world and our certain death. It was to deliver you and me from all our sins and death that Jesus had come to this earth, and it was for this

very same reason that He was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and arose from the dead in three days. The incarnation of the Lord, His 33 years of life on this earth, His baptism, and His crucifixion were all for our deliverance from the sins of the world. And He arose from the dead to assure us of our salvation. The Lord had risen from the dead to raise you and me back from death. It was to save us from death and give us new life that the Lord was resurrected. The purpose of the Lord's ministry of salvation on this earth was to deliver our souls that had been doomed to perish for our sins, and if Jesus had ended His ministry just with His baptism and His death on the Cross, then your life and mine would also have ended with Jesus' death. Had Jesus not risen from the dead, there would have been no hope for us. However, Jesus did arise from the dead, and through His resurrection He has brought true salvation to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, given us new life, and forever saved all our souls.



Jesus promised His resurrection by saying, *“Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up”* (John 2:19). The death of Jesus and His resurrection were all to bring us back to life from death. And it’s precisely so because He had been baptized by John the Baptist that He was crucified to death. The Roman soldiers tied Jesus up to the Cross and crucified Him. The Jews and their chief priests had delivered Him to the Roman soldiers. So these soldiers nailed Jesus’ hands and feet with huge nails, piercing through His arteries and drawing out all the blood from Jesus’ heart so that He would bleed to death.

Nearing His death, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, *“Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?”* which means, *“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”* (Mark 15:34). Jesus was suffering indescribable pain. From noon to 3 o’clock, the whole world was engulfed in darkness. This signifies that God the Father had turned His back on His Son, saying, *“Your death is for the sake of everyone in*

this world, for You have borne all the sins of this world through the baptism You received from John the Baptist. It’s You who must die now. Even though You are My Son, You must die because You have taken all the sins of the world upon Your body through Your baptism. So I cannot help You.” As God the Father turned His face away from His Son, darkness suddenly descended on Calvary and lasted for three hours at this site of Jesus’ execution, which was also called the Place of Skull.

With His last breath, Jesus cried out, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30, Mark 15:37) and then died on the Cross. He had passed away on Friday, around 3 in the afternoon. That evening was the beginning of the Sabbath Day in Israel. The Sabbath Day lasted from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset, and because the Jews placed a great deal of emphasis on observing this Sabbath Day, they could not keep it holy while leaving the dead body of Jesus hanging on the Cross. According to Judaism, the people of Israel could not do anything on the Sabbath Day, nor defile



themselves in anyway. So it was necessary to lower the body of Jesus from the Cross as soon as possible before the Sabbath Day began.

Jesus was taken down from the Cross and buried in a tomb. His body was interned around sunset on Friday, and He arose from the dead in the morning of the Sunday. Just as He had promised, Jesus had risen from the dead in three days.

Mary Magdalene was the first witness the Lord's resurrection. When she arrived at Jesus' tomb very early in the morning, it was still dark, and she saw that the stone blocking the tomb had been removed and the tomb was open. Shocked by this, Mary did not know what to do, but she eventually mustered enough courage to look into the tomb. Inside the tomb, Mary saw the linen that had been wrapped around the body of Jesus neatly folded and placed where Jesus had been laid to rest. And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. Then they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

Mary then broke down in tears and cried, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but did not know that it was actually Jesus. Jesus then said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" Supposing Him to be the gardener, Mary said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away." Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (This is to say, Teacher), then Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God'" (John 20:14-17).

Hearing this, Mary ran out of the tomb full of shock and fear. She went to the disciples and told them that she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things to her. So she said to them,



“Something amazing has happened! Jesus has risen from the dead! I have just returned from His tomb, and I saw with my own eyes that He is alive! And He said that He was ascending to the Father.” Hearing this, Peter began to run to the tomb, wanting to see it for himself. When Peter reached the tomb and went inside, he indeed saw the linen that had been wrapped around Jesus’ body neatly folded and laid down, just as Mary had told him.

All the disciples of Jesus except Thomas believed in Jesus’ resurrection. So Thomas said to them, “I just cannot believe that Jesus has risen from the dead. I have not seen the resurrected Lord myself, and so stop saying this nonsense. I won’t believe until I see Him with my own eyes.”

While the disciples were hiding in fear in a locked house, Jesus appeared among them and said to them, “Are you still faithless?”

Then the Lord stood before Thomas and said to him, “Thomas, did you say that you won’t believe until you actually see Me? Well, here I am; your

Lord is here. Look at the wounds on My hands. If you are still doubtful, look at My side and put your hand in My wounds.” Only after putting his hand to the side of Jesus did Thomas finally believe that the Lord had risen from the dead.

Our Lord then said to him, *“Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed” (John 20:29).*

Jesus had risen from the dead. He was brought back to life. And by rising from the dead, Jesus became not only the Savior of His disciples but also your Savior and mine. Having risen from the dead again, our Lord bore witness of His resurrection to the disciples. Coming to this earth as the Savior of the human race, God Himself bore all your sins and mine through His baptism; He was crucified to death for us while shouldering all these sins; and He arose from the dead. And in doing so, God has become the God of the living—that is, all who believe in the living God and His Word. This is the gospel of the



water and the Spirit that we believe in. Our souls had been doomed to perish for our sins, but Jesus Christ has raised them back to life. Jesus is the God of all who have this living faith in Christ as their Savior and His work of salvation. He is the Lord of those who believe in God and His Word.

Our Lord not only blotted out all our sins when He came to this earth but He also rose up from the dead. And as Jesus is alive even now, He has become the everlasting God of all who believe in His righteousness. The Lord has already saved us all by being baptized, suffered the pain of crucifixion, and arose from the dead. He had borne the hatred of mankind during His 33 years of life on this earth, and this suffering was borne for none other than you and me, and for the sake of every human being in this world. But the resurrected Lord was the absolute forever-living God. And because our Lord is the Lord of resurrection, He could not sleep forever. He had been baptized by John the Baptist and crucified to death to blot out our sins, and this death was only

momentary. It was to blot out none other than your sins and mine that the Lord was baptized.

The Lord Has Risen from His Death

Having risen from the dead, Jesus is now sitting at the right hand of God the Father. As the Creator and the Judge of every human being, He will judge each and every non-believer on the last day. But to all His believers, He will give new life and everlasting glory. As the Lord is alive, He has made it possible for whoever hears and believes in the gospel Word of God wholeheartedly to be saved; and to all who thus receives the remission of their sins by faith, He has sent the Holy Spirit into their hearts along with redemption. By being baptized by John the Baptist and crucified to death, the Lord has sealed the salvation of all who have received the remission of sins by recognizing and believing in this work of salvation with their hearts by saying to them, “You



are My children. No matter how full of shortcomings your flesh is, no matter how weak you are in your flesh, and no matter how many sins you commit with your flesh, you are still My children.” He has sealed their hearts with the Holy Spirit of God. That is how our Lord has become the God of the living. He has become the God of all who have been saved from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit

Our Lord has risen from the dead. He has thereby brought back to life all of us who have been saved from sin, and He has given everlasting life to us. By coming to this earth, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead, our Lord has turned us who believe in this righteousness of God into His children. Jesus is the living God who has given new life to all His believers, made it possible for them to receive the remission of sins, and transformed them into righteous people. He has become the God of all who believe in His righteousness, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Who is Jesus to us? He is the Savior of all who believe in the righteousness of God. Is Jesus the God of sinners or the God of the righteous? The Lord said, “I am not the God of the dead, but of the living. I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”

Was Abraham a sinner? Was Isaac a sinner? Was Jacob a sinner? Was Peter a sinner? Was the Apostle Paul a sinner? Were the twelve disciples of Jesus sinners? Although their old selves had been sinners before, they had become righteous men by believing in Jesus Christ as their Savior. Jesus had made them righteous and become their Savior, and so they all preached Jesus and His salvation all over the world. Jesus has therefore become neither the God of the dead nor the God of anyone who still has not received the remission of their sins, but He has become the God of the living who have received the remission of their sins.

My fellow believers Jesus is the God of those who have received the remission of sins by believing in



the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whether you decide to believe in the righteousness of Jesus or not is entirely up to you. So I ask you to take a moment here and think about it very carefully. Ask yourself whether or not your sins were also passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. Although all your sins were indeed passed onto Jesus, they can disappear for real only if you recognize the righteousness of God with your heart. It's then that your heart can have this real faith that saves you.

Even though there are many people in this world professing to believe in Jesus, there are extremely few people who have actually received the remission of their sins and been born again by faith. But God is not the God of anyone who has not been born again. He is instead the God of the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus is none other than our own Savior, for we believe in this true gospel. By being baptized, He took away all our sins and washed them all away; He was condemned for our sins in our place; and He arose from the dead,

thereby remitting away each and every sin of ours through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He has become the God of all of us who believe in this Truth wholeheartedly. Jesus is the God of each and every born-again saint who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you want to be remitted from all your sins, then you must believe in both the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross with all your heart. Only then are your sins blotted out, and only then can you receive new life from God. Freed from all your sins, your soul will then be brought back to life just as Jesus arose from the dead. And He will become your own God. This God will be your God forever, for He is forever living. And He will help you at each and every turn.

Jesus is always the God of the living. He is the God of those who believe in His work of salvation. Jesus has given the remission of sins to all of us. He has blotted out all the sins of the entire human race by coming to this earth, being baptized, dying on the



Cross in our place, and rising up from the dead. And this Jesus has become the God of all who believe in Him with their hearts. Therefore, all of us must believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which Jesus gave to us.

No one can help but commit sin until the moment of death. That is why the true gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of our salvation. And you can become righteous just by believing in this Truth. With the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made to reach salvation. It is only by believing with your heart that you are made a righteous person, not by doing any good deeds. As I mentioned earlier in the sermon that your joy and sorrow depends on your faith, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are indeed facing a different outcome from the fate awaiting non-believers, for the former will be rejoiced, while the latter will face nothing but sorrow.

Whoever Looks towards the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Will Be Saved from All Their Sins

In the Old Testament, when Moses was leading the people of Israel in the wilderness, they complained to him about the lack of food and water and accused him of leading them into the wilderness only to have them starve to death. As Moses was deeply hurt by this, God was provoked to wrath and sent fiery serpents into the Israelites' camp to punish them. Fiery serpents appeared from everywhere in the desert and crawled all over the camp, biting the Israelites indiscriminately. Everyone bitten by the serpents was dying from the venom.

But Moses prayed to God to forgive the people of Israel for speaking against him, and upon hearing this prayer, God said to Moses, "Put a bronze serpent high on a pole and make the people look at this bronze serpent. Tell them that whoever looks up at the bronze serpent will be healed and saved from the



venom of the fiery serpents to gain new life.” So Moses made a bronze serpent as instructed by God and set it high on a pole and planted it in the desert. He then shouted out to the people of Israel, “Whoever has been bitten by these fiery serpents should look up at this bronze serpent! All who do so will be healed and be saved!”

Bitten by these fiery serpents, the people of Israel were moaning in pain everywhere. But now they heard their leader Moses telling them to look up at this bronze serpent. Moses kept saying that if they looked up at the bronze serpent, they would all be healed from the venom of these fiery serpents. All those bitten by the fiery serpents were completely helpless, yet each of them reacted differently when they heard Moses’ announcement.

Some people said, “My leg is all swollen from the bite and I am dying from this pain, and so how can I be saved just by looking up at that stupid bronze serpent? I must be hallucinating to hear such nonsense!” Those who were stubborn did not look up

at the bronze serpent to the very end, saying, “It’s already hopeless for me! I will not be deceived by such empty words into looking at that bronze serpent. I would rather just die than be fooled by this kind of deception.”

Others, on the other hand, did lunge at the chance to save themselves. Even though their legs were all swollen from this toxic venom and it seemed as though they had no hope to save themselves, they still nevertheless looked up at the bronze serpent, clinging to Moses’ promise and thinking to themselves, “What is there to lose? Even if Moses is lying, I should look at that bronze serpent while I still can.” And the moment they looked up at the bronze serpent, they felt a strange sensation. Their legs had been so swollen that their clothing no longer fitted, but right away their swelling began to subside and they returned back to normal. So those who listened to Moses and looked up at this bronze serpent shouted out, “This is amazing! All that I did was just look at that bronze serpent as Moses announced,



and now I am completely healed! It's a miracle!"

They then insisted that everyone else around them look up at the bronze serpent, saying, "Don't die in vain! Look up at that bronze serpent on the pole!"

Some people then said, "There is no way that I am looking at that bronze serpent! I don't believe in this nonsense that Moses is saying!"

"But look at us! We have looked up at the bronze serpent and we are now completely healed! Just look at that bronze serpent for goodness sake!" The swelling in their legs were indeed all gone. Even so, some Israelites still kept refusing to look up at that bronze serpent, saying, "I would rather die than look at that bronze serpent. My neck is so swollen that I can hardly move. Besides, I don't believe in what Moses said."

Some Israelites' necks had swollen up so much from the venom that it was indeed very painful for them to turn their necks. But those healed from the venom said to them, "Take just one look at that bronze serpent, even it breaks your neck!" Despite

this pleading, some people were so stubborn that they closed their eyes deliberately, and so they had to be coerced into looking at the bronze serpent by prying open their eyes by force. And at the very moment they saw the bronze serpent, they were all healed from this toxic venom.

You surely know this that the bronze serpent signifies our Savior Jesus Christ who came by the water and the blood to save all of us from the venom of sin. This is the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Satan blows sin into human beings and makes them commit sin from the day they are born to the day they die, but our Lord bore all these sins by being baptized in the Jordan River, and He was condemned to death on the Cross in our place. It was to wash away our sins that He was baptized; it was to defeat Satan that He was crucified to death; and it was to become the living God of all His believers and save them that He was resurrected.

Therefore, if people look at Jesus' incarnation on this earth, His bearing of all their sins through His



baptism, and His death on the Cross, and believe in Him with their hearts, then they will be saved from all their sins, just as the Israelites were completely healed from the venom of these fiery serpents when they looked at the bronze serpent on the pole. And they will as a result become God's own children. Salvation is reached only by believing in Jesus with your heart, not by your own work. It's only by faith that you can receive new life from God and become the living and the righteous in His sight. After all, does the Bible not show us that the people of Israel in the wilderness were saved from this deadly venom of the fiery serpents when they just looked up at the bronze serpent?

All of us were already bitten by Satan, spreading his poison all over our bodies. As the epidemic of sin has been passed on from one generation to the next, everyone's soul is thus perishing because of sin. However, our Lord came to this earth to remove all this toxic venom, accepted this venom by being baptized by John the Baptist, and let His own body

be crucified to death, thus defeating the Devil completely.

And God the Father raised His Son back to life. The Bible says that Jesus was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities (Isaiah 53:5). It's because of our sins that Christ was wounded, and it's because of His stripes that we have been healed. We had in both our hearts and body every sin that Satan blew into us. However, when our Lord Jesus came to this earth, He bore on His own body all the sins that Satan had blown into us, and to blot out all these sins, He gave up His body on the Cross and was crucified to death while shouldering them. He had died along with our sins to blot them all out.

It's written in the Bible, "*The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law*" (1 Corinthians 15:56). We believe that Jesus took upon all our sins by being baptized and died on the Cross to pay off all the wages of our sins. And because we believe with all our hearts that Jesus was crucified to death for our



sins, we have no more sin, now and forever.

We also believe that Jesus rose up from the dead to raise us His believers back to life. None other than this is the faith of resurrection. This is the faith of the living and the resurrected. Jesus has become the God of all who have reached their salvation by believing in this Lord with their hearts. That is why Jesus said, *“He [God] is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living.”* Jesus has indeed become the God of the living. In other words, He has become the God of all who believe in Him as the God of salvation, the living God who came to this earth and blotted out each and every sin with His water and blood. And because Christ is the living God and the God of all His believers, He always helps His people. Even now, Jesus is sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father

While we carry on with our lives in this world, sometimes we feel as though God is dead or asleep. Even though we have been saved by our faith to reach Heaven, there still are times when we feel all

alone in this world, as though God has saved us only to abandon us. But this is absolutely not the case. God is not the God of the dead but of the living, and in His sight we are not the dead but the saved people of the living God. Moreover, God neither slumbers nor sleeps, but He keeps you as the apple of His eye (Psalm 17:8, 121:4). God therefore listens to every prayer of His people and helps them all. Just as we believe that God is alive, so are we also alive.

The Lord is the God of all who have received the remission of sins. He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. Anyone who has not been remitted from all their sins is a dead person. Even though countless Christians celebrate the coming of Jesus as their Savior and shout out hallelujahs, many of them are dead as they neither know the true gospel nor have received the remission of their sins, and therefore God is not their God. Consequently, their faith and their worship are all in vain.

In contrast, those who have received the remission of their sins have Jesus as their God, for they believe



wholeheartedly in the gospel of the baptism of the Lord and His Cross. In God's sight, whoever has received the remission of their sins, and therefore has Jesus in his heart as his Savior, is someone who believes in God's righteousness. Such people are God's very own people, the righteous and the living. And as this God who has saved us from all our sins is alive even now, He listens to our prayers and answers them all without fail.

On this Easter, what all of us must hold dear in our hearts is that God is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. We must never forget this Truth. The Lord is not anyone else's God but the God of all those who have received the remission of their sins. God is your God and my God, not the God of any sinner. He is the God of the saved. He is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob, and the God of you and me.

My fellow believers, the living faith is invariably one that's placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And all of us must always live by this

awakened faith. How about you then? Have you truly received the remission of sins into your heart? If you have indeed received the remission of sins into your heart by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross with all your heart, then I ask you to confess this faith with your lips. You ought to recognize that you are no longer a sinner but a righteous person. What are you then? Are you a sinner or a righteous person? If you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you are unquestionably a righteous person.

It is on account of your faith that God has become your God. This God is the living God. So on this Easter let us all reaffirm our faith once again and put all our trust in the living God, believing wholeheartedly that this God is our God, trusting in Him no matter what happens, asking Him for His help, and living by this unwavering faith until the Lord returns.

My fellow believers, no matter what kind of hardship comes your way, all you need to overcome



it is your wholehearted faith. Believe with all your heart that God is not the God of the dead but of the living. God is indeed your God and mine. Sinners, in contrast have nothing to do with the resurrection of Jesus, even if He were to rise from the dead a hundred times. Actually, non-believers have nothing to do with any aspect of Jesus whatsoever. Just as it does not matter to you whether someone else has a million or a billion dollars in his bank account, so the righteousness of Jesus is irrelevant to these sinners. That's because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts, even though they must all receive the remission of sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. Therefore neither the birth of Jesus, nor His baptism, nor His death on the Cross, nor His resurrection, nor His ascension to Heaven to sit at the right hand of the throne of God the Father, nor the fact that He is alive has anything to do with them.

Indeed, all these things are relevant only to the born-again saints. Jesus' resurrection was for our

own resurrection. He was pierced because of our sins. He was baptized to bear our sins. And He is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father in all His glory to show us that He has made His believers God's own children, and that He will also glorify them one day. To believe in all these things is to possess living faith.

God has given us this true salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So I ask you all to possess this true faith. In this age and time, you will perish unless you have this true gospel and this true faith. You will also perish without God's Church. Even though you have received the remission of sins, if you stop listening to the Word of God even for a month, you will begin to perish in both body and spirit.

There is more to your life of faith than just attending worship service and listening to the Word of God. That is not all there is to worship. In the Old Testament, when the people of Israel were in the wilderness, our God brought down manna from the



heavens for their daily bread. Just as God had brought down manna, so does He also bring down the bread of life to us whenever we are gathered together, whether it's on the Lord's Day or any other day.

The hour of worship is the hour of spiritual nourishment. We need to change our conception of worship as well. Before we were born again, we used to think that it was we who were offering worship to God. But worship is not just about us offering something to God. It's not all about asking God to accept our devotion, praise, worship, and thanksgiving. Now that we have received the remission of sins, we ought to change the way we think of worship and realize that instead of just us offering something to God, we are actually receiving our daily blessings from God.

It's written in the Lord's Prayer,
*"Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.
Your kingdom come.*

Your will be done

On earth as it is in heaven.

"Give us day by day our daily bread" (Luke 11:2-3).

Every day God provides for all the needs of His people. Whenever we are gathered together, He gives us our daily bread for both our bodies and spirits, and we receive from God everything we need to live on this earth on a daily basis. It's God who provides for all our needs.

We should therefore change the way we worship God as well. Our everything has changed since receiving the remission of sins, just as the Bible says, *"Old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" (2 Corinthians 5:17)*. From our faith to our Church, our souls, and our status, everything has now changed.

The Bible says that the righteous shall live by faith. We must therefore live by faith, listening to the Word of God diligently and overcoming this hellishly difficult world by faith. Because God is the God of us

the saved, it's possible for us all to live out our faith. So I ask you to cherish God's Church. If you instead drift away from God's Church in this difficult age and time, you will face disastrous consequences.

Do you think that your life is yours to live, and that you have much to offer to the Church? This is never the case. Far from just giving, there is much to be gained from the Church both for your body and spirit. It's not just you serving the Lord, but it's actually the Lord who is serving you. Now that we have received the remission of our sins, there is much that needs to be changed, including the way we think about our worship and service. Above all, I admonish you all to live by believing in the Word of God.

In the past, I used to think that I was helping God. But I eventually realized that it wasn't I or any other saints that were serving the Lord, but it was the Lord who was serving the saints. That's why God's Church is so indispensable. Whoever has received the remission of sins must lead his life of faith inside the Church without fail. This is not an option for you.

Nor is it something that I am saying just to draw more members to the Church. Rather, it is an absolutely indispensable requirement that you must meet for your own good: If you want to sustain your spiritual welfare, then you must abide in God's Church.

No one who has received the remission of sins can share fellowship with any sinners. For the righteous to attend any church filled with only sinners is to poison themselves. The more you worship in such a false church, the more venom you will swallow only to perish in the end for your sins. In contrast, if you come to the Church of the redeemed and listen to the Word of God, your heart will be revived. With your heart restored, you will flourish in everything you do. And with your spiritual eyes open, you will see everything clearly. If your heart perishes, your everything will also decay.

Today is Easter, and eating boiled eggs has become a Christian tradition. I am sure that plenty of boiled eggs have been prepared for us today. We will



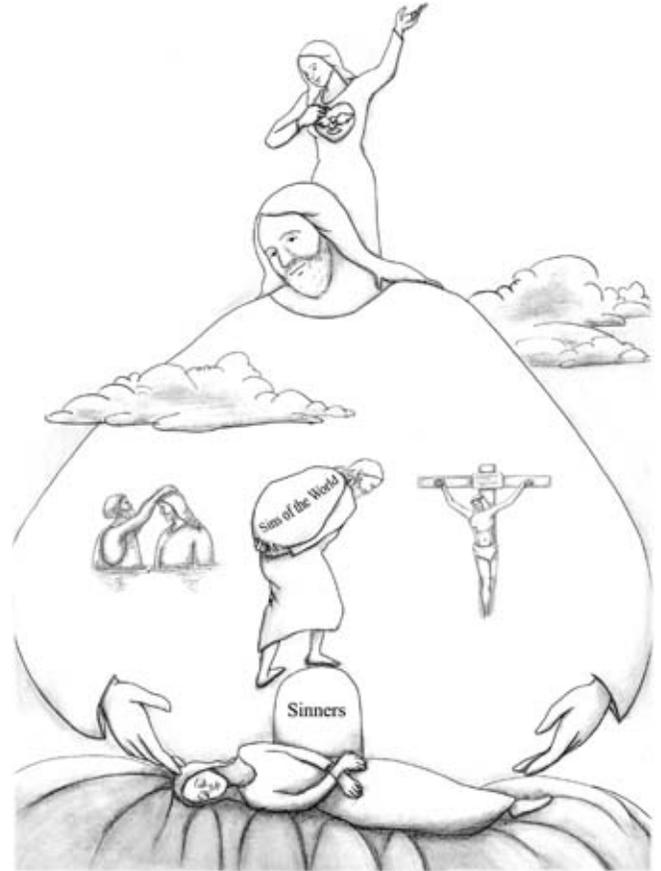
enjoy them after this worship service is over. Some brothers may eat two or more eggs, and I myself can easily eat a couple of eggs. Of course, I will eat even more if I am given more. But if there are not enough eggs to go around, I will just have half an egg. I don't know when and where this tradition began in Christianity. I just guess that the boiled and decorated eggs signify the resurrection of Jesus, because a new life begins when an egg hatches.

On this Easter, all of us should seek and receive the true bread of faith for our souls and our hearts. Let us therefore trust in the living God dwelling in our hearts, believe in the truth that He is our own God, renew our strength from Him, and live faithfully for the rest of our lives. ☒



SERMON

5



CONTENTS



God Is Not The God of the Dead, But the God of the Living

< Mark 12:18-27 >

“Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him; and they asked Him, saying: ‘Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, and leaves his wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife; and dying, he left no offspring. And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave any offspring. And the third likewise. So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife.’ Jesus answered and said to them,

‘Are you not therefore mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God? For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken.’”

Whose God Is God?

The Sadducees do not believe in the resurrection. As it is written in Mark 12:18-23, some of the Sadducees came to Jesus to test Him with a complicated question. But this is not the focus of today’s sermon.

Let’s go down a bit and read verses 26 and 27:



“But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken.” I would like to focus on this passage today.

To set the context for today’s Scripture reading, we should know first that in those days there was an on-going debate between the Sadducees and the Pharisees over the issue of the resurrection. The former denied resurrection and the latter advocated that there was resurrection. In defending the resurrection, the Pharisees argued that everyone would be brought back to life again after death. But the Sadducees rejected this, claiming that there was no resurrection. The debate was further complicated by a Jewish custom that required the younger brother to take his sister-in-law if his elder brother died without a child. Moreover, this practice was repeated down the line if there was no offspring—that is, if the

second brother also died without an offspring, then the next brother had to marry that same woman.

Why does the Bible speak of this custom? Why did God give such a seemingly unethical statute in those days? There was God’s will behind this, but now is not the time to explain it fully here, though if time permits, I will try to address it.

To understand this custom better, it may be useful to think of your own family. Imagine that your elder brother died without a child. You would then have to marry your sister-in-law. What would happen if you also died without leaving any offspring? Your younger brother would have to take this same sister-in-law. Although this is obviously against today’s social norms, the Bible writes that it was a required practice in the days of the Old Testament. Now then, imagine that all your brothers died without any offspring. Whose wife would the woman be if you and all your brothers were all brought back to life in the next world?

Let’s turn to what the Sadducees were saying in



today's Scripture passage: *“Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife; and dying, he left no offspring. And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave any offspring. And the third likewise. So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife”* (Mark 12:20-23). This is what the Sadducees asked the Lord. From the viewpoint of unbelievers, it was a fitting question to ask. Since all the seven brothers were married to the same woman at one point in time, each of them would have a legitimate claim to be her husband in the resurrection when they all would rise. The eldest would claim her as his lawful wife, as would all the other six brothers, and so they would all be embroiled in a heated argument over whose wife the woman really was.

The Sadducees saw this as a logical gap to argue against the resurrection. But what did Jesus say to them? He said to them, “Your understanding of the resurrection is flawed. When people are resurrected,

they do not marry for they are like the angels in Heaven.” Once you are resurrected, you won't face any physical constraints such as this wall or any other obstacle. Because your body will be transformed into a spiritual one when you are resurrected, you will be able to go through any obstacle including this wall. And there won't be any marriage either. Does God get married? No, of course not! Put differently, you will be resurrected into a perfect body.

So our Lord told the Sadducees that they were wrong. He then went on to say in verses 26-27, *“Have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living.”*

How Do You Interpret This Passage?

Of course, this passage was spoken by Jesus



Christ, and therefore all of us accept it to be true. Indeed, God is not the God of the dead. Jesus is saying to the Sadducees here that God is the God of the living, but even more important is how we actually perceive God.

The Lord quoted a passage from the Old Testament, which says, “*I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*” (Exodus 3:6). Then the Lord deduced from this passage the truth that God is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. God is indeed the God of the living.

Who are “the living” then? When the living are distinguished from the dead before God, the dead here refers to the faithless. The sinful descendants of Adam are spiritually dead. But those who have faith in God are alive. The living here then refer to those who have faith in God. The Lord is saying to those who have faith in God, “God is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”

We can better understand what the Lord is saying to us when we turn to Exodus 3:1-6, as Jesus is

quoting from the account of Moses’ calling: “*Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian. And he led the flock to the back of the desert, and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. And the Angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of fire from the midst of a bush. So he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, but the bush was not consumed. Then Moses said, ‘I will now turn aside and see this great sight, why the bush does not burn.’ So when the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, ‘Moses, Moses!’ And he said, ‘Here I am.’ Then He said, ‘Do not draw near this place. Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.’ Moreover He said, ‘I am the God of your father—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’ And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.”*

Here God mentioned three ancestors of faith, saying that He was the God of Abraham, Isaac, and



Jacob. Jesus also said in today's Scripture passage that God was not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. God was the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Abraham was a man of faith who believed in the Word of God, and Isaac was a man of obedience. And Jacob had found the grace of God. This means that God is the God of the people of faith. Spiritually speaking, our Lord is the God of the born-again people.

When I speak of God, I mean the Triune God: God the Father, the Son Jesus Christ our Savior, and the Holy Spirit our Helper. Why do we the born-again believers call God our Father then? We need to pay particular attention to what God said here, "I am not the God of the dead, but the God of the living." This means that God the Father is the Father of the born-again who have received the remission of their sins.

God the Father is Jesus Christ's Father, isn't He? Since Jesus Christ calls God His Father, isn't God also our Father then? God is indeed our Father.

That's because Jesus Christ has saved us, God the Father has made us His own children, and the Spirit of Jesus Christ is the same Holy Spirit that dwells in us. When Jesus called God His Father, He said that this God was the God of the living rather than the dead, and He spoke of God as the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

Since Jesus Christ called God His Father, whoever has been truly saved can also call God his Father. Isn't this true? After all, don't we call God our Father when we pray to Him? But this is true not only when we pray, but at all times, for God is indeed our Father. Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And we have been saved and received the remission of our sins through Jesus Christ. We have thus become God's own children. Since we have received the remission of our sins on account of the sacrifice of the Son of God, we have inherited this Son's life. We can then call God our Father. Perhaps some of you are having a hard time trying to understand this, but the reason why we can call God our Father in our prayers is because



Jesus Christ calls God “His Father.” And it’s because we have received the remission of our sins through Jesus Christ that we also are able to call God our Father.

God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are the very same God and God the Father is our Father. What’s the reason for this? It’s because we have received the remission of sins, right? And Jesus Christ is still God Himself. He is also our Savior. He is our Lord, isn’t He? Now then, the Holy Spirit refers to the Spirit of God, and God the Spirit is with us now. The Bible says that whoever has the Spirit of God is a child of God. Every born-again person has the Holy Spirit in his heart. The Holy Spirit comes into a sinless heart, and therefore He dwells in our hearts always. Like this, the only true God is the Triune God. Since today’s Scripture passage speaks of God, it is necessary to explain the Holy Trinity.

Although all these three Persons of the Holy Trinity are the same God, each of them has a different role to play as the Father, the Son, and the

Holy Spirit the Helper. Put differently, although the three Persons of the Triune God each have a distinct role, they are all the same God to us, and this God is our Father, our Savior, and our Helper. God is completely encapsulated in this Holy Trinity. Although the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are the same one God, each has a distinct role to play. That is how we believe, and this is the correct understanding of the Holy Trinity. Jesus Christ called God His Father, and we can also call God our Father because we have received the remission of sins through Jesus Christ, and God has saved us through Him. It is for this reason that we can call God as our Father. I will continue to address this issue throughout today’s sermon.

When the people of Israel were enslaved in Egypt for 400 years, God did not leave them alone, but He had been with them all along. When Moses fled into the wilderness after killing an Egyptian, he reached the land of the Midianites and settled there. While tending the flock, he saw a bush in the wilderness



burning with fire, but the bush was not consumed. Seeing this, Moses approached this burning bush, and there he heard the voice of the Lord saying: *“Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.”* He also heard God saying, *“I am the God of your father—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”* This was the God of the covenant.

Why Did God Reveal Himself in the Burning Bush?

That God revealed Himself as the burning bush implies that He had been with the people of Israel amid all their suffering and affliction for these 400 long years. God had been with the people of Israel all along when they were suffering for 400 years before entering the land of Canaan. It had been prophesied in the Scriptures that Abraham’s descendants would face suffering before entering the land of Canaan.

After this prophesy was made, the Israelites indeed lived in this suffering for 400 years, but a few of them had faith in God and they were waiting for His deliverance.

However, most Israelites had lost God. In their suffering they had prayed to the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to deliver them, but they had seen no evidence that God was actually with them. Instead, their suffering in Egypt got even harsher. At that time, God manifested Himself to Moses and revealed to him that He had heard all the prayers and supplications of the Israelites, that He was the God of the faithful, and that as the Israelites were the descendants of the people of faith, He was their God. In other words, God told Moses that He was not the God of the dead but the God of the living. Spiritually speaking, this means that God is the God of the born-again.



God Is Distinguished into the God of the Dead and the God of the Living

Many people on this planet believe in God. There are many gods beside the only true God, but their divinity cannot be equal. Now then, let's take a moment and think about how God is distinguished. Every Christian calls on the same name of God, regardless of whether one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not. But there is a fundamental difference here. When we call on God—that is, when the truly born-again people call on God—there is a special meaning to it. It means that God is our Father and our Savior, and He helps us and walks with us in our trials. We call on God's name because we believe that He is with us in our everyday lives. That's why the born-again call on the name of God, and that's how they believe. This God is our God, and He is the God of the born-again.

God is not just anyone's God. What did our Lord say? He said, "I am not the God of the dead, but the

God of the living." To put it in simpler terms, this means that although God exists even for those who have not been born again, He is not their God. God can be neither their Father nor their Lord, nor does He help them—in short, God is irrelevant to them.

When God called Himself as the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, He was saying that only the born-again are His people and His children. Abraham was born again of the Word, right? And Isaac inherited Abraham's faith intact, didn't he? Jacob also inherited the Word intact, and he became God's child by His grace.

Let's examine ourselves based on this Word. How is our God? Isn't the God whom we call on now clearly distinct from the God called on by those who have not been born again? The God we call on for His help is indeed alive, and He has become the God of the born-again, their Father, and their Savior. He is the living God who is with us and helps us at all times. Do you believe in this Truth?

We often call on the name of God while carrying



on with our lives of faith. And we come before His presence. It is by calling on the name of the Lord that we have received the remission of our sins in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, it's because of what Jesus Christ has done for us on this earth that we have received the remission of sins. And on account of this work of salvation fulfilled by Jesus Christ, all the sins committed by us in our lives on this earth have been completely cleansed and removed from our hearts. Now, we can call God the Father as our Father thanks to the Lord Jesus Christ. Of course, temptations still come our way, we still have many weaknesses, and we may still commit sin and stumble, but despite all of this, we are in fact sinless and we can call God our Father. That we have absolutely no sin in our hearts is because Jesus Christ has become our God. We have become sinless, and only the sinless—that is, the saints—are eligible to become God's children.

Although we have been born again, we still face many unbearable trials as we carry on with our lives

in this world. Even those who have been truly born again are bound to face affliction constantly. The writer of Psalm says that there are many afflictions to the righteous (Psalm 34:19). The Apostle Paul endured even more suffering like this because he was born again. We also know from the Bible that Abraham had no choice but to leave his homeland because he had met God. Indeed, countless people were mistreated and persecuted like this because they had met God and followed Him.

Unbelievers do not realize that this God is alive, and that He has become the Father of the born-again, their Lord, and their Helper. But we the born-again must remember that God is none other than our own God, our Savior, and our Lord who has delivered us from sin. And we must realize here that God is always with us and helps us all the time while we are carrying on with our lives in this world. He walks with us and works with us. Whenever we have no strength to carry out His work, the Lord works with us and helps us so that we would accomplish this



work. The God in whom we the born-again believe is the God of the living. He is the God who abides with us. This God works together with the born-again and helps them in every step of the way. Do you believe in this Truth?

Who Is God?

God is alive. He is our Helper. Whom does God help? He helps only the born-again. Although God is omnipresent, He watches over the born-again all the time, never taking His eyes off them; His heart is with them; and He listens closely to all their prayers. God is deeply interested in every born-again believer all the time, to see what their wishes are, and to protect them from going astray. And God does not just watch us, but He descends from Heaven to us to work with us, help us, protect us from danger, and to sometimes intervene in our lives.

God is not the God of the dead, but the God of the

living. He is the God of the born-again servants, and He is the God of the born-again people. This is what it means when the Bible says that God is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

Why did God mention Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to tell us that He is the God of the living? Do you know the reason? It's because these people are our forefathers of faith. After all, are we not the descendants of faith? None other than we are the descendants of faith. We are here because our faith was inherited from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to reach all the way down to us, and therefore we are their descendants. None other than we are God's offspring. God is the God of the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. He is the God of those who obey His Word. This means that God is the God of those who believe in His Word.

We are not living alone on this earth. When we face trials, we do not face them by ourselves. Nor are we alone in our agony. Rather, God is inside of us as the Holy Spirit. Do you feel and appreciate this in



your everyday life? Do you know from your own experience that the Holy Spirit is indeed with you? Do you feel Him inside you? Some Christian sinners believe that the Holy Spirit comes in their hearts and goes out as He wants. But this is not true. Once the Holy Spirit comes into your heart, He dwells in you all the time. The Lord said to His disciples, “*But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you*” (John 14:26). Therefore, whenever those who have received the remission of sins hear the Word of God, they understand what this Word means.

My fellow believers, God is with us now. Moreover, God is not only with us here in this place, but He is also in every born-again heart and every born-again church throughout the entire world. Don't be so narrow-minded to think that God is just in our church.

You all know Aaron, right? Aaron was the High Priest. As the High Priest, he had to be able to

embrace all his people. He had to listen to all the sins committed by every Israelite. Only then could he take an offering to God and confess to Him each and every sin committed by the people of Israel. This is how Aaron was able to blot out his people's sins, by coming to the Lord's presence and passing their sins onto the sacrificial offering.

The Church plays a role just like this. Jesus Christ who is God Himself is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, and God's Church is the High Priest of the earth. You should have a broad mind. You should be ambitious and broad-minded. It is particularly important for us to obey the Word.

What kind of God is our God? Is your God different from mine? If we both have been truly born again, then we both have the same God. In fact, God is the same everywhere, and the only difference is whether one believes in a living God or a dead God. If you believe in the living God, you will face many trials. But even so, you must endure all your trials by faith, for you will then come to know the will of God.



God will then work in your life and help you. Since God is your Father, He will help you as His own child. Would the Father ignore you when you are trying to live according to His will as His child? Would He not help you as a matter of course? He will of course work in your life and help you every step of the way.

God is our God, the God of the born-again. Even before I was born again, I had also believed in this God, convinced wholeheartedly that He was good and that He was the God of love, but it was only after I was born again that I actually experienced this. Before I was born again, I could not actually experience God's love despite believing in Him ardently. In fact, the more I believed, the more my faith was rendered in vain. I felt nothing but frustration every day.

However, once I was truly born again and began to follow the Lord, I have never been disappointed, not even once. The Lord has never let me down. No matter what my circumstances were, so long as I

believed in the Lord and followed Him, He infallibly came to my help every time. That's because the Triune God became my God once I was born again. But before I was born again, He was not my God, but some other deity was my god.

I am so happy now that words cannot express just how happy I am. Sometimes I see our saints suffering in trials, but in times like this, remember that God has become your God, and that He is with you. Remember this all the time. God will then begin to help you. As we continue to carry on with our lives on this earth, we should never think of God separately from us, as though God were aloof from us and we were all by ourselves. God is our God and our Helper.

Let us then all realize here just how wonderful and good our Lord is, and let us all thank our God. Let us thank Him for being with us, realizing that He is the God of the faithful, praising Him, calling Him our Father, and glorifying Him for His salvation. I hope and pray that you would all walk with God by faith in



your everyday life. All of us should appreciate what a great blessing it is that we are able to call God our Father for the rest of our lives, and what a great privilege it is that He has become your God and mine. And we must believe in these amazing blessings.

My fellow believers, I ask each and every one of you to believe without fail that the living God is none other than our own God. The God that we call on is not just anyone's God. He is the living God of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He listens to our prayers, and He is one with us. Moreover, He is our Father and our Savior, and He is always with us and helps us at all times. Never forget that He is one body and one family with us.

Because God is with us, we have put on such abundant grace and received such great blessings. I ask you all to appreciate this and thank Him for it. Although countless people are looking for God constantly, the vast majority of them are looking for Him without even realizing who He is.

In contrast, whenever we seek God's help, we

know that He is our Father, Jesus Christ is our Savior, and the Holy Spirit is with us in our hearts. As such, realizing that this living God is helping us, all of us should carry out His work with thanksgiving, praise Him in our everyday lives at both work and home, and serve the Church diligently. And through the Church, we should realize the glory of God and His will, and cherish them deep in our hearts. ☒



SERMON

6



Let Us Realize in What Kind of Age We Are Now Living In

< Mark 13:1-27 >

“Then as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, ‘Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!’ And Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone shall be left upon another that shall not be thrown down.’ Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him privately, ‘Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?’ And Jesus, answering them, began to say: ‘Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am He,’ and will deceive many. But when you hear of wars

and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for such things must happen, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. These are the beginnings of sorrows. But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them. And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. So when you see the ‘abomination of



desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter. For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be. And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days. Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'Look, He is there!' do not believe it. For false Christ's and false prophets will rise and show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. But take heed; see, I have told you all things

beforehand. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.'"

What Kind of Age Is This Present Age?

We just read Mark 13:1-17 for today's Scripture reading. Here the Lord is explaining how this world would fall in the end times, what would happen to those who have received the remission of their sins at the end of the world, and what we should watch out for when this time arrives. Let us then examine the Word of God step by step, and then reach a detailed



understanding of the truth about what the Lord is telling us.

When Jesus left the Temple of Jerusalem, one of His disciples said to Him, *“Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!”* This passage implies that the disciples of Jesus had so much pride in the outside appearance of the Temple of Jerusalem that they were doubtful the Temple would fall in the end times. This is quite understandable, as the Temple of Jerusalem, built by King Herod to placate the people of Israel, was indeed a massive building. The palaces that we see nowadays are rather small when compared to the Temple of Jerusalem; built with gigantic marble stones, it was a towering structure. So it was natural for the disciples to feel quite proud of the Temple. But when the disciple spoke about this Temple with a great deal of pride, Jesus answered them, *“Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone shall be left upon another that shall not be thrown down.”*

What Did Jesus Say Would Fall?

How would we have reacted if we were at this scene with the disciples and heard the Lord saying that the Temple would fall? We would have asked in astonishment, “Are You saying that this Temple would fall?” But the Lord was not just speaking of the Temple. Rather, what He was saying is that one day He would destroy the whole world and everything on this earth. Being too busy with our present lives, we sometimes may not take the Lord’s Word seriously, thinking that there is too much of a time gap for His Word to have much relevance to us. But think about it more carefully. When our Lord spoke to the disciples, He was actually speaking to us explaining what would happen to this world, even though we are born nearly 2,000 years later since then.

With the changing of time, what is usually accepted as common sense also changes according to the prevailing wind, but the Words of the Lord never



changes, for He is actually God. When the Lord said that the Temple of Jerusalem would collapse completely with no stone left on another, He knew that this world would also be destroyed. And He left His teachings on record so that we would know what would happen in the end times, how we should conduct ourselves in those days, and what kind of faith we should have when this happens. Although I am sure that you know it all, this passage once again reminds us that the Lord is indeed God.

After Jesus said, “Not one stone shall be left upon another that shall not be thrown down.” He sat on the Mount of Olive looking across from the Temple. Then some of His disciples namely, Peter, James, John and Andrew asked Him quietly, “*Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?*” What the Lord told them was too profound for these disciples to comprehend. They could not comprehend just how this gorgeous and huge Temple of Jerusalem could be completely destroyed even if the whole of Israel

were invaded by some foreign country, unless something more extreme were to happen. So they asked Jesus quietly when such things would happen.

When you get a terrible shock, words don’t come by so easily. You are too astonished to react loudly, and so you speak slowly and quietly, trying to grasp for words. This is particularly true when it comes to something that’s dear to you. Like this, the disciples were so astonished that they asked Jesus quietly, and He said to them, “*For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am He,’ and will deceive many. But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for such things must happen, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. These are the beginnings of sorrows*” (Mark 13:6-8).

All the disciples of Jesus had asked Him was when and how the Temple of Jerusalem would fall, but Jesus spoke of this event with the fall of the



world. Of course, Herod's Temple was completely destroyed exactly as the Lord had said. After Jesus' death on the Cross, in 70AD, a Roman general named Titus led his army into the Temple and destroyed it completely. Not only did he leave no stone on top of another, but he also massacred a countless number of people and sold the rest into slavery. The Temple was completely demolished to its very foundations. That's why even now it's still hard to ascertain the exact site of the Temple of Jerusalem. Archeologists can only estimate its rough location, and even this is anyone's guess. Until extensive excavation is done to find solid evidence, no one can be sure of the exact location of the Temple.

But our Lord was not just speaking of the destruction of the Temple of Jerusalem. Along with this He also taught us about the last day of this earth. Since the Lord is God Himself, He wanted to let us know what would happen in the end times. He wanted to tell His children and His people about the

end times. If you were to consider what the Lord said here in today's Scripture passage in a literal sense, then it will bring no benefit to you. We need to have a clear understanding of the truth the Lord is trying to tell us, and through this truth we need to find out just how we ought to conduct ourselves in the present time and in the future. In other words, from the Word of God we must know the trials that are awaiting us in the future, and how we should conduct ourselves and what kind of faith we should have to confront these trials.

The Lord Spoke in Detail about the Coming Days of Tribulations

The Lord said, "There will be wars and rumors of wars, and many deceivers will rise. Nation will rise against nation, kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes everywhere. These are the beginnings of sorrows. As written in the Book



of Revelation, among the seven ages, the fourth age of the pale horse will soon come. The time is coming when the Antichrist will emerge and the slaughter of the human race will occur. But these are just the beginnings of the end, not the end itself.”

The Lord also addressed the real problems that we will have to confront, and this is found in Mark 13:9-10: *“But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them. And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.”*

And He continued, “When the gospel is preached everywhere and the end times have arrived, God’s servants will face tribulations. Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against their parents and deliver them to death. You will be hated by everyone for My name’s sake. But when they arrest you and prosecute you in a religious court or kill you, do not worry about what you will say. Speak whatever is given to you. The

Holy Spirit will make you speak the words that He wants you to speak. So do not worry about what you will say at that time, nor prepare for it. It is not you who will speak at that time, but the Holy Spirit in you.”

Lately we have seen many signs of the end times all around the world, the beginnings of sorrows that the Lord spoke of. We tend to take disasters lightly as they occur routinely every year and we have seen and heard such news from the global media, but now their magnitude is getting worse and worse. The Lord said that when sorrows begin, there will be many earthquakes, famines, and deceivers. Put simply, the age of suffering is coming. Even now, many parts of Africa are suffering from a severe famine that has continued on for five long years. Unlike in the past, when considerable assistance was provided, nowadays help is hard to come by as other nations are also facing economic difficulties. Scientists also tell us that the arctic icecap is disappearing at a rapid pace and it may disappear in about five years time.



This will bring about rapid global changes in the climate and extreme weather disasters.

That's not all. Just as the Lord had said, nations are rising against nations and countries against countries. There have been many instances of ethnic cleansing, where people have been persecuted and killed just because they are from a different ethnicity. The economic situation is getting increasingly more difficult. It's very hard to make a living nowadays. More and more people are forced into informal labor markets with marginal compensation and hardly any protection of labor rights. Although these things were expected, now that we are actually facing them, the reality looks even gloomier.

The United States, once called the perpetual hegemony of the world, is reeling under massive fiscal and trade deficits. As the US economy struggles, so do other nations face similar economic difficulties. Of course China has been posting huge trade surpluses as a newly emerging power, but it is also facing many problems due to its rapid economic

growth. I heard in the news that the air pollution in Beijing is so bad that they can hardly see the building right in front of them. I saw a similar problem when I visited Taiwan a while ago. The people there were all wearing masks even though it was summer. So I thought many of them had respiratory problems, but that was not the case. I was told that if the people there breathed normally without wearing a mask for just half a day, grime would build up in their nostrils and attach to their skin. The pollution is so bad that their nostrils would ooze out pitch black grime, and I had a hard time trying to wash my face clean when I visited there. That's just how bad the air was.

The Lord said that when such things happen, it is the beginning of sorrow, but not the end itself yet. He is explaining to us step by step that although this world will be destroyed, it will face a series of fixed stages in turn. Therefore, rather than single-mindedly focusing on the coming destruction of the world, you and I should learn what Jesus Christ who is God is teaching us one by one, just as His disciples listened



to Him attentively in today's Scripture passage. Setting aside what will happen in the end times, you ought to learn from the Lord's teachings how to deal with your business, manage your job, and plan your present life.

Who would teach you such important lessons of life? And who would teach you how this age is changing? Most people cannot look beyond ten years. Of course, some farsighted people may be able to look into a hundred or even a thousand years. An example of this would be Leonardo da Vinci, a fascinating scientist, inventor and artist.

However, only the Lord Jesus Christ, the Creator of this world knows exactly what will happen in the future. Therefore, we should listen closely to His Word not only in our lives of faith, but also in managing our everyday lives. The Lord's Word is always beneficial. It is absolutely valuable. If you have His Word, then you will never be shaken even if the world is in a crisis. Think about it. Just how many companies are buckling and going bankrupt in this

world? Among them, those that prepared beforehand for the rainy days will survive, but those that were too self-complacent to make this preparation and instead wasted their resources will have to give up everything.

Even when it comes to secular affairs, one is ruined unless he is prepared for what lies ahead. The same is true for your life of faith as well. Unless you set your mind firmly on the Lord through His Word, your faith will crumble helplessly. You will ultimately stumble and fall off the cliff to your regret. Moreover, you will not be able to climb back up the cliff even if you tried, as there will be no one to help you. Knowing very well that such things would happen, our Lord left today's Scripture passage to us. So it's absolutely indispensable for all of us to reaffirm our faith through this passage.



In Today's Scripture Passage, What Did Our Lord Say Must Happen First Prior to Such Disasters?

The Lord said that the gospel must be preached first to every nation and to the ends of the earth. This means that the last day will come when the Lord's gospel is preached to everyone. I think this gospel has been preached to the adults sufficiently. It's the children that worry me. Of course, the parents who have received the remission of sins should teach the Lord's gospel to their children, but what's important is that they ought to educate their children and preach the gospel to them at their level of understanding. A long time ago, we distributed to adolescents a book titled, *Is It the End? No, It Is Now the Beginning*, and this book is very beneficial to the children living in this age and time. Because the temptations they face are actually far greater than their resolve, it's useless for them to hear from their pastors telling them to live virtuously, not to lie, and not to commit sin.

Rather, what they need is the realization that their sins have disappeared thanks to the Lord. Without this realization, it's useless to listen to ethical and moralistic sermons. So the children also need gospel books that are fitting to their level of comprehension. I plan to publish such gospel books for not only the children in Korea but also all over the world, so that they may all be ready for the end times. I ask you all to pray for this ministry and support it.

Let's return to today's Scripture passage. The Lord said that although there would arise many deceivers, famines, and earthquakes in the end times, these are just the beginnings of sorrows. He then explained what kinds of sorrows would come: *"'So when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not' (let the reader understand), 'then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to*



those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter. For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be. And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days” (Mark 13:14-20).

Jesus then continued on to say in verses 24-27: *“But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.”*

What phenomenon can we expect to see when sorrows begin and the end times arrive? What will happen specifically when the time of destruction

comes? First of all, the Lord said, *“So when you see the ‘abomination of desolation,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not’ (let the reader understand), ‘then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.’”* When we turn to 2 Thessalonians chapter 2, we see the Apostle Paul also speaking of a similar issue—that is, the man of sin or the son of perdition will sit in the Temple of God, claiming to be God.

What does this passage really mean? Many people speculate that it refers to Hitler, Napoleon, or some current world leader. Others say that it refers to the Pope, arguing that the Pope will turn into this abomination when the end times arrive. Like this, there are many conjectures that are little more than speculations, but there is one clear thing: When the Lord said here that those who are in Judea shall flee to the mountains when the abomination of desolation stands where it ought not stand, “the abomination of desolation” refers to the Antichrist—that is, someone standing against Christ—and this is someone who is



related to the Jews. In my opinion, the Antichrist that the Lord spoke of will probably rise from the leaders of Israel. It may be someone who, though claiming to believe in God at first, will ignore this God and blaspheme Him once he assumes power, and enact his own law to slaughter everyone who believes in God. And this man will not only have absolute power over Israel, but his power will reach all across the world. That's because such ironclad power is indispensable for the Antichrist to exert his control over everyone throughout the world. The Lord said in today's Scripture passage, *"Let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house"* (Mark 13:14-15). This passage implies that the Antichrist possesses extremely brutal power that's invincible.

Our Lord then said that when the end times arrive with the appearance of the Antichrist, woe would fall on those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babies. The Lord Jesus said, *"For in those days there*

will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be."

What will follow the tribulation then? Let's turn to verses 24-25: *"But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken."* Take a look at this passage. It says that the stars of heaven will fall. What will happen when the stars fall from the sky and collide with this planet?

In the past, people used to take it nonchalantly when asked, "How will this planet earth disappear?" They used to just say, "To this day, the planet earth has never been destroyed, not even once. Sure, there were some changes, but it never disappeared." But now we know very well that when an asteroid fell on the planet earth ages ago, the impact kicked up so much dust and particles into the atmosphere that the sun was blocked out. And we know from scientific discovery and evidence that the ice age followed as a



result, leading to the extinction of many species. If a large asteroid falls on this planet earth, the whole globe will be devastated and everything on the earth will be scorched. If this were told to people in the past, they would have dismissed it as nonsense, but in this present age of advanced scientific knowledge, it is quite a convincing hypothesis.

The Lord was speaking of this very thing when He said, *“But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.”* This literally means that the universe of God’s creation will be shaken and the stars will fall and collide with one another. The sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light. Like this, the Lord said that He will destroy this planet earth with fire. He also said that the tribulation would be so severe that unless the Lord shortened those days, no flesh would be saved. This means that for the sake of His chosen people, the Lord would allow such tribulations to happen for only three and a

half years, just as it’s written in the Book of Revelation.

Jesus Christ, who is the true God, is telling us all these things because He knows everything that will happen at the end of this world. Our souls can survive through these tribulations if we accept this Word of the Lord by faith and prepare ourselves by faith. In contrast, if we don’t accept it by faith, thinking, “This is just God’s Word on what will happen in the end times. It has nothing to do with us at the present time,” then it would be akin to losing something priceless. We should not live in this tough world by ourselves. We should be led by the Lord. Through the Lord’s Word, we must reaffirm our faith and live by it. Rather than listening to anyone else and being deceived by them, we must stand before the true God one to one, learn His Word, and follow this Truth. The Word of God is the Truth itself. All of us must learn and believe in the Lord’s Word with our hearts, and we must all abide in this Word unwaveringly. Because the Word of God sees



through the past, the present, and even the future, we will benefit from it greatly if we accept it by faith. It's then that we become the people of perfect faith, able to bring our lives, which last no more than 70 to 80 years at the most, to a fulfilling closure and stand upright before God.

Some Scientists Say That the Last Age Will Be Marked by a Meltdown

Some people say that the planet earth will be frozen to destruction, and this opinion is not necessarily wrong either. In fact, when the sun is darkened and the moon loses its light, the whole world will be darkened and temperatures will plummet freezing everything. So even plants will not survive, and the human race, unable to find food, will also perish in its entirety.

But our Lord clearly said that He would judge the world with fire. Just as the Lord said, *“The stars of*

heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken,” when the stars fall and everything on this earth explodes including volcanoes and nuclear weapons, this planet will be completely scorched and destroyed. And our Lord said that He will come at the end of such events. He said, *“Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.”*

Right now we are reading the Gospel of Mark, but I would like to take a moment to explain a few things about the Four Gospels. The writers of the Four Gospels are Mark, Matthew, Luke and John. All of them followed Jesus in His days, but they each had a different viewpoint in seeing the events related to Jesus. Among them, it seems to me that Luke was more detailed oriented. That's because he saw in detail the fragile nature of mankind, and he emphasized the fact that Jesus helped such weak human beings. In



other words, the Gospel of Luke speaks of Jesus as the compassionate and kind God who understood and sympathized with human weaknesses, rather than emphasizing the fact that He came as the Savior and blotted out mankind's sins. Luke may be offended if he hears this, but that's the truth.

In contrast, Mark sees Jesus as a faithful worker. The Gospel of Mark depicts Jesus as the Servant sent by God the Father, working transcendently and silently in obedience to the Father's will. Perhaps that's why Biblical scholars argue that the Gospel of Mark is most likely to be the original among the Four Gospels. Another reason for the originality of the Gospel of Mark is that it is written clearly and in simple terms.

The Gospel of Matthew, on the other hand, emphasizes Jesus as the King of kings. It sees Jesus as the absolute King of this world. If Jesus were sitting before us, each of us would have also seen Him from a different angle. We would have looked at Him and expressed Him according to each of our

view points and characters. That's why when people are asked to explain the same event, each has a different interpretation.

Mark wrote the Word spoken by Jesus Christ exactly as it was, without adding or subtracting anything. When the disciples asked Jesus, "What do You think of this Temple?" He said to them unambiguously, "The Temple will be demolished completely and will disappear," and Mark wrote down what He said as it was.

When one is recording something, it's quite easy for him to include his own thoughts and add his own values without even realizing it. So even when the same event is recorded by more than one person, each person has a different record. This is akin to two women preparing the same meal with the same ingredients. Although they may both be preparing the same dish, since each has her own way to cook, each dish will also taste a bit different. Likewise, each of the Four Gospels was written with a different tone, and in today's Scripture passage, Mark is explaining



to us what will happen in the end times one after another, so that we may understand it easily.

Like this, through the Four Gospels we can come across diverse viewpoints on the Lord and the events surrounding Him. We can see four different portraits of Jesus through the Four Gospels, which were written according to each of the four writers' viewpoints. However, what is clear is that all these four writers were indwelt by the Holy Spirit and all their writings were inspired by Him. In fact, we can learn about the Lord in even greater detail if we compare these four writers' records closely. That's because all their writings are the Word of God.

Let's return to today's Scripture passage. The Lord said that when these signs appear one after another to indicate the impending destruction of this world, there will emerge a tyrant, the Antichrist. Once this happens, the world will face extreme difficulties, both environmentally and economically, and the believers will face extreme persecution. The Antichrist will massacre people, and at the same time

the sun will be darkened, the moon will no longer give its light, and the stars in the sky will fall. Who did the Lord say will come at this time? The Lord said that He will return and gather His elect from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of Heaven. He will then destroy this world and establish the Millennial Kingdom by renewing the heavens and the earth. The present heavens and the earth will not exist anymore.

Do you now understand this? We must reaffirm our faith in our hearts. We must remember with all our hearts what the Lord said about the destruction of this world and its time. Today's Scripture passage is not about some distance event. The Lord said that now is the beginning of sorrow. I keep repeating myself here, but countless disasters are breaking out all across the world. Just recently, a full week of heavy rain in the Philippines led to a massive flood, and I saw on TV how the flood had left a huge swath of land covered in sediment. The sediment came from a landslide triggered by the torrential rain,



burying everything on its path in mud. So much mud flowed from the mountains that it wiped out an entire town. I heard that no less than 1,800 people were buried under this landslide, and with nearly as many people missing with no hope of recovery, the total number of victims ran upwards of 3,000.

Moreover, scientists warn that as the polar icecaps melt due to global warming, the sea level will rise higher and higher. Venice, a city in Italy, is by the seaside and its streets are submerged when the tide comes in. So when the water comes up to the knee like this, the people in that city can't do anything but wait until the water recedes. Perhaps that's why the buildings there are lined with salt deposits. There are so many disasters breaking out nowadays that when we hear of them, they don't make that much of an impression anymore. It has become not so uncommon for tens of thousands of people to perish in an earthquake in some distant land. The magnitude of such disasters is getting increasingly more severe. This means that the age of sorrows has begun.

At this point in time, you should focus your mind on the fact that the age of sorrows has now begun, and that you are now living in such an age of sorrows, rather than being preoccupied with anything else. The end is not here yet. Before we stand in the middle of the age of sorrows, the gospel must be preached to every nation, and the Antichrist must also appear to lay the world to ruins. For us to prepare for the coming end there is nothing else to do than to know how we are living now, and where we will find ourselves when the age of sorrows begins and troubles arise. We must realize this today. In other words, we must realize in what age we are living and where we find ourselves.

I am preaching the Word to you now, but through the Lord's parable in today's Scripture passage, I myself am also realizing that now is the time when sorrows begin in full-scale. I am not just asking you to believe like this, but I also believe that this present age is nearing the end. And I also have every confidence that as long as you and I have a clear



understanding of this present age, we should take care of our other problems easily. Of course, recognizing the reality of this age doesn't mean that the consequences would be different from what the Lord said, but we can at least know what awaits us and prepare ourselves for them beforehand. If you fail to grasp the age you are living in, you will end up stumbling and abandoning your faith. I hope and pray that this never happens to any of you. Not realizing the times we are living in will only result in useless endeavors. Will any of us benefit if we allow this to happen? No, it would be to our own detriment.

Although I am serving and preaching the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit together with you, it is in fact my sincerest desire for the Lord to return as soon as possible. In my mind I think to myself, "Disasters keep breaking out and the world is becoming an increasingly harsh place to live in. What should I do then? The Lord said that He would return when the gospel is preached to the entire world. Then I should preach the gospel to everyone in the world.

Even though I have nothing but shortcomings, I must preach the gospel until the end." Through the Lord's Word I have come to realize beforehand what will happen in the future and think about how I should prepare myself. I ask you to also examine your heart. The Lord has saved you and me through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, but has this Truth really come into your heart to become one with you? See for yourself if the gospel Truth is indeed completely planted deep in your heart, as a man and a woman become one body in marriage. Examine also if you really believe in the Lord, and if you have really received the remission of sins. You must always see yourself in the present. The Lord said that a tree is known by its fruit. If you can't live by faith nor follow the Lord even as you claim to have received the remission of your sins, then you have a serious problem.

Lack of faith is not the only problem. Even if you have faith, whether this faith is perfect or imperfect is much more important. When those without faith see



the faith of their predecessors in the Church and listen to the Lord's Word attentively, they are compelled to follow the Lord as the Holy Spirit gives faith into their hearts. It's actually such people who accept the guidance of the Church in obedience.

In contrast, those who struggle to follow the Church are those who, though they claim to have faith, actually have an imperfect faith. Despite believing in the Lord, such people are too confident of themselves, and it's these very people that decide and act on their own, unable to completely unite themselves with Jesus. Such people are also found around us, boasting of their temporal gifts and living by relying on their own talents despite claiming to believe in the Lord. Even such gifts are God-given, and in reality, their talents do not amount to much, but they are still deluded into regarding themselves too highly.

God nurtures everyone who comes into the Church to develop his talents. I am one of such people. God decides where you can be used most

appropriately, and He actually nurtures your skills to be used as His instrument in this world. However, some people no longer obey the Church when their skills are gradually developed to reach a certain point. When these people think that they have become quite an expert, they begin to resent the Church ordering them around.

Of course, this is not a problem if they repent from their arrogance and turn around. But given the nature of the human heart, this is rarely what happens. Instead, their resentment keeps building up until they begin to think, "I am so gifted, but all my talents are rotting away uselessly in this Church." As such thoughts ultimately turn their hearts to arrogance, they consequently feel that abiding in God's Church is detrimental to them, and they conclude that they do not belong to the Church. In this way, they end up departing from the Lord.

For us to have the perfect faith and completely prepare ourselves for the end times that the Lord spoke of, the first step to take is to ask ourselves,



“Have I really received the remission of my sins from God?” If you think, “I am so frustrated and angry that I just cannot continue on with my life of faith anymore,” then you must take a closer inspection of yourself to see if you have really received the remission of your sins or not. Rather than examining what’s visible, look deep inside your heart. If you have received the remission of sins, then the rest is taken care of. When it comes to believing in and following the Lord, what matters is whether you have really received the remission of your sins or not; any other remaining issues are just temporary, and so you can easily address them with little effort.

Now that the cold winter has passed and the spring has sprung, don’t we all feel good? We are happy that spring is finally here. But when the summer arrives in a short while, we will be complaining about the heat. Everything else but the Word of God is a transient phenomenon, and therefore it is bound to change in time. Regardless of the season, the only important issue is whether or not you and I truthfully believe in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whether or not we have really become one body with God. If we have indeed become one body with God by faith, then the rest is not a problem. That’s because the Lord will take care of everything else for us, embracing us and beatifying us, and giving us even more wonderful blessings.

As I’ve already said, whenever I preach a sermon, I am not just speaking to you, but to myself as well. A preacher does not end just by giving a sermon. Instead, while preaching, the preacher meditates on the Word of God and once again plants his heart’s faith firmly on this Word.

I am sure that this is true for you as well. Through today’s Scripture passage, I ask you once again to reaffirm your faith in the Lord and to follow Him until the very end. This is the precious Word that the Holy Spirit is speaking to you at this very hour, to the Church and to all the saints living in this present age. Let me then close by giving all thanks to God for blessing me to preach this Word. ☒



SERMON

7



CONTENTS



Gospel Can Be Preached Only When We Serve It

< Mark 14:3-9 >

“And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. Then she broke the flask and poured it on His head. But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, ‘Why was this fragrant oil wasted? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor.’ And they criticized her sharply. But Jesus said, ‘Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always. She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My

body for burial. Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.’”

The righteous saints who are born of the Holy Spirit are called to serve the Lord by holding onto the gospel. Needless to say it twice, it is natural for all the saints to do so.

Today’s Scripture passage talks about a woman who poured costly fragrant oil on Jesus. Based on today’s passage, we can see that Jesus cherished and admired this kind of act no matter whether she poured her oil on Jesus’ head or His feet. This account is recorded in all the Four Gospels. When we look at the Gospel of John or the Gospel of Luke, we can encounter the story of a sinful woman who poured her expensive oil on Jesus’ feet wetting them with tears and washing His feet with her hair.

She did this out of gratitude for the remission of



her sins that the Lord had given, and this pouring of oil was to prepare for His burial. At that moment a Pharisee who invited Jesus thought to himself, *“This Man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner”* (Luke 7:39). The woman was that much of a sinner. In other words, she was such a well-known sinner in that town. Nevertheless, Jesus said this to them, “I entered your home; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair. She by doing this has prepared My burial beforehand and is serving the gospel.” He added, “Those who received the remission of their sins will do the same as she has done, but those who do not receive the remission of sins will reject Me. But those who deny their sins will not accept Me.”

This event in today’s passage occurred when Jesus was eating at the house of Simon the leper in Bethany. A woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. (Note: the Bible is not

referring to a specific named woman, but it says just ‘a woman’). Then she broke the flask and poured it on His head. Using this as an opportunity, the Pharisees tried to pick a fight with Jesus

Does the passage not say, *“A woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard? Then she broke the flask and poured it on His head”*? One flask of pure spikenard was very expensive. One flask of spikenard was worth 300 days’ wages done by healthy and strong young men. What do you think happened when she broke the alabaster jar of such costly oil? Would the fragrant oil not run all over Him? It is not hard to imagine this scene, “Oh my goodness! What a waste! Such costly oil is now gone only wetting His head once. One year’s salary of a healthy man has just been wasted.”

But this is a mistaken idea. Our Lord is telling us that it is wrong to think that the money spent for doing things invisibly such as spreading the gospel, worshiping Jesus and helping people receive the remission of their sins is not as wisely spent as



money spent for enhancing the body, helping the poor, or curing diseases. The Lord told His disciples to commemorate what she has done, saying, *“Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.”*

In Middle Eastern countries including Israel where the quality of water is poor, fragrant oil is a very expensive item. This is because perfume is necessary for people to use on the body to hide odor in these places where there is not enough water and having a poor quality of life. Historians say that the original spikenard oil was extracted from aromatic trees in the Himalayan Mountains, and because it was so rare, it always had been extremely costly. The point is a woman poured that type of expensive oil on Jesus’ head. When the alabaster flask was broken and she poured it all out at once, such costly oil worth a year’s wage all disappeared. Those there who were watching this thought it was a huge waste and commented, *“Why was this fragrant oil wasted? For*

it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor.”

As I mentioned earlier, one denarius was a man’s daily wage. To calculate what she had done for better understanding, three hundred denarii is the amount a man would have earned after three hundred days’ of hard labor without spending it on expenses. People probably considered her act wasteful. They thought it would be better and more meaningful if she had not poured that fragrant oil on Jesus’ head, but had instead sold it and had given the money to the poor. Even though people were judgmental, Jesus did not regard her act of service as a meaningless waste. Jesus said what she did was good and He praised her for preparing His death and burial. And He then commanded His disciples to commemorate her deed wherever the gospel is preached.



What Does It Mean to Serve the Lord?

We can ponder thus, “What does it mean to serve the Lord?” When Jesus was sitting at the table in Simon the leper’s house and a certain woman was pouring out such costly fragrant oil, the Pharisees and many other people there thought immediately about poor people: “Should this oil rather have been sold and given to the poor than wasted it like this? The poor would benefit from it, and then she would feel good about it” Their thoughts were based solely on worldly and humanistic terms. They also judged her act based on these kinds of thoughts.

But Jesus said to them, “*She has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always.*” Jesus was talking here about the proper and correct way to serve the Lord.

We can think about how we should look at ‘the act of serving’ from our prospective. Serving people is a

precious deed. From the world’s perspective, it is surely a meaningful act to help the poor with 300 denarii which would be equal to three hundred days’ wages of an average working man. But the Lord is asking us: Which is better, serving people or serving the gospel of the Lord? Which is right thing to do? We are receiving godly teaching about this through His Word.

Verse 8 says, “*She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for burial.*” This means that she served the gospel with all her strength. We need to ponder what it really means to serve. In other words, we need to meditate what to serve while we are living. In today’s passage we see people saying she “wasted” this fragrant oil, but in fact what others do for people can be seen as a complete “waste” in most cases. Investing in people and helping people with some things is a “waste” in a real sense. According to an old Korean saying, “Do not take care of a black-haired animal.” We Koreans are all black-haired. So this saying means it is better



to help animals than to help men. Animals always return their favor with grace while people return their favor with hatred no matter how much they have been helped. I believe it is based on our ancestors' experience.

When we ponder on “serving” and whom to serve either God or people, the Bible tells us that serving God is really the righteous thing to do, and it is proper to serve the Lord whenever we have the chance to. They always had poor people around and He could help them as long as they were willing while the days of Jesus were numbered before He was punished on the Cross on our behalf. So pouring the fragrant oil on Jesus' head was preparation for His burial.

We actually don't have many opportunities to serve the gospel. Do we have many chances to work for the gospel throughout our entire lifetime? You will soon find out that these chances are few and far between. God is explicitly telling us the right answers to the following questions: “What should Christians

serve? And whom should we serve between God and man after we have become His children? From what perspective should we serve God, from a human's perspective or from God's?”

Serving and helping people have no end. There is a non-stop supply of people who need help. These days some Korean Christians have been sending “Bread of Love” to children in some African countries, and the help they are giving is huge. Nevertheless, these countries still have children dying of hunger everyday despite their help. Our country is helping them with astronomical amounts of money. I bet rich countries like U.S.A. are sending more money than we do. Then why is their situation not improving with all the help they have been receiving? As you can see, helping people just physically and financially is endless and meaningless. If you really want to help people, you need to share the gospel first before anything else. If they stop serving their idols and ancestral worship and start serving God, these countries can have blooms and



abundant grains instead of diseases and famine.

In today's passage people thought of the poor and considered the fragrant oil poured on Jesus as a total waste, but what is actual waste? We should realize that what they thought as serving and helping people was a real waste. When we serve God, He always provides His people with things they need. But serving people is a pure waste. There are different perspectives on this. Believer's perspectives differ from that of nonbelievers. Jesus saw things differently than the Pharisees did. In the eyes of Jesus, this woman did what was right, which was preparing His burial and His gospel work. The Bible says that she humbly served the Lord without sparing her possession for the gospel of saving all people. The Pharisees said she wasted her possession, the expensive fragrant oil, but Jesus said that giving it out to the poor is waste.

We should be fully aware of this: "Which is right, to serve God or man? Whom are we serving right now? Whom should we serve in the future?" We

need to decide carefully whom we should serve as the Lord of our life.

We should not spend our energy in useless things or serve useless man, but we should select someone who really deserves our service. You may not understand what I am telling you. You may question this and say, "Why is it a waste to help the poor? Isn't that love?" Yes, of course it is love. It is a type of love, but you need specific skills in doing that kind of charity of helping others. You have to have certain skills in helping people. It is not right to help others blindly. Giving food away to beggars without a second thought encourages them to keep begging. You should never give money to beggars. You should not give rice to beggars. In a way, you should give them the cold shoulder. When beggars come into the sanctuary to get something, I say to them coldly, "Get out! Do you think the Church is just a place to give money away to beggars? You would waste the money on liquor if we gave you anything. Do you think the people here give offerings for you



to just buy liquor?”

I will tell you why I say such harsh things to them even when I can help them out of pity. I can give them ten or twenty dollars or even a hundred or million dollars. I am willing to help anybody if he is going to start a business and get back on his feet with the money I would give him. But these people would spend all the money in consuming liquor. These kinds of people will waste whatever you give them and become even worse. That is why we should not help these people. We don't help them because our act of helping will end up letting them ruin themselves and be in even a worse situation.

We also need to ponder over whom to serve, God or man. You cannot say serving is always good. Serving is generally a good thing, but serving blindly cannot be good all the time. You will be in big trouble if you are serving gangsters and drug dealers. We need to serve the one who really deserves our serving. Proper serving is to serve the right person for the right cause.

We should choose one or the other, that is, God and His gospel or the world. When we choose to serve God and the gospel, His gospel will spread and bear fruit thousands and millions times over and people will become happy. Sinners will receive the remission of their sins and live a new life, and doomed people will be saved from their sins and lead a good life with hope. On the other hand, poor people will never disappear even if we help. The poor will always exist until the end of the world. Poverty exists even in any advanced country. There are poor people in the U.S. and in many European countries. Korea is not an exception. Some people spend more than someone's monthly salary for just one meal. Others spend an average man's monthly salary for one luxury bath or a bottle of wine. What do these people live for? What do poor people live for and what do rich people live for? In this world, the personal value is based on what they live for.

The Bible says this woman who poured the oil on Jesus' head and served the gospel showed a great



example of proper service. She served the Lord most properly as the one who had been saved. What was outstanding about her deed is that she offered her precious possession which was worth of a man's one full year's salary for the burial of the Lord. The fact that she made a right decision and carried it out is wonderful and righteous.

Dear fellow believers, you need to think for yourself about whom you are serving in your life. Whom are you serving right now? Who is it that you actually serve? There are some of God's people who were saved but still are confused about the concept of 'serving the Lord.' We need to ponder over this and straighten it out.

Whom should we serve? Who really deserves our service when we receive the remission of our sins? It is proper to serve God. Do you believe so? How should we lead our lives on this earth? How are we supposed to live? We should establish the maxims to serve God. Sometimes we forget whom to serve. But when we deliberate on this, we can realize everything

but serving God, is meaningless as it is written,

“‘Vanity of vanities,’ says the Preacher;

‘Vanity of vanities, all is vanity.’

What profit has a man from all his labor

in which he toils under the sun?” (Ecclesiastes

1:2-3)

God is telling us the born-again that serving God is the worthiest thing to do. In other words, serving the gospel is the most rewarding thing. Our Lord is telling us that serving the world is a waste. “Poor people will always be amongst you, but I am not with you all the time. You will fail if you look after the poor only,” says the Lord.

According to one of our old sayings, poverty is out of control even for a nation. Neither a nation nor a king can stop poverty. No matter how hard the poor try, it is very difficult to overcome poverty. Unless God provides everything we need such as rain and warm weather, poverty is unstoppable with any amount of human strength.



What Is Proper Service?

There are a lot of people who serve their parents and children or their own people. Why then does poverty still exist on earth? Today's passage is telling us why. It is written in Mark 14:7, "*For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always.*" The Bible says it is God's will that there always are the poor on the earth. Human beings do not seek God if not for troubles and sorrows.

Today's Scripture passage continues to say, "*Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her*" (Mark 14:9). Her act of pouring the oil on Jesus' head means she served the gospel. Serving the gospel is the most proper service. Out of all the services such as serving the gospel, serving parents, serving your people, or serving the poor, serving the gospel is the most desirable service. Everybody in the world

including you and I are serving something. We all have someone to serve. But above all this we need to serve the gospel. This is the right service. It is the righteous and proper service. I will prove this to you.

Once upon a time, there were a group of Evangelicals in seventeenth century England. They were severely persecuted by the mainstream religion of that society. It was still the Medieval Dark Ages that originated from the Edict of Milan. Roman Emperor Constantine issued the Edict of Milan and legalized Christianity. People in Rome started to believe in Jesus as a national religion. Historians say that it was a great victory of Christianity against this secular power, but this was not the case. True faith deteriorated by the degrading of this true Christianity, and Christianity itself collapsed when the Roman Empire ruined it. As long as a person came into the Church and confessed his faith, that person was considered a Christian. No one cared if that person really had faith or not. Only a few people gathered together with real faith. As time went by, the secular



church gained more power and started to persecute these true Christians who still had this real faith. They arrested and killed these people who lived by the Bible as it was written.

Among them were God's servants and children who had the proper faith. They were living in England. They were preaching the gospel. They had this unique faith that was different from that of the Catholics or that of the Anglican Church. At that time, when the Evangelicals lived in England, it was called "a country with no sunset." This country had so many colonies all over the world, and the sun was always shining somewhere in those colonies. England kept winning the wars and increasing its wealth, so it did not seem that this country would perish. This country became the most powerful and famous in the whole world.

This powerful England persecuted these Evangelicals. These people could not bear this persecution anymore so they fled to a new land, that is, America by boat. From then on England became a

just a normal country with the sun going down like all the others. England did not win any more wars, and so they had to free their colonies. And America then became the most powerful country with no sunset.

Faithful Christians traveled from England to America. They lived in America and preached the gospel to the world. Then America became the most powerful country in the world. This country with two hundred years of short history became the most powerful country. Countries with a long history like China and Korea are no match to this country. England is not as powerful as America. Even the whole of Europe combined does not have the same power as America. Russia also does not have as much power. This is how things are right now.

Then what is the reason? Even though the Evangelicals had not preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God cherished their pure love of Him and blessed them. God poured out His blessings on those who keep the faith and preach the Word of



God. Do you find it hard to believe because I am not giving you exact dates and years? I hope not. You all know this is truth. This is pure history.

Becoming a powerful country without a sunset depends on how many people preach the gospel and how many people serve God. Korea has become a well-developed country. They call this miraculous development “the Miracle of the Han River.” How did we become so affluent? According to some renowned economists of this world, Korea is not a country that could achieve such development and become affluent. We hardly have had any natural or human resources. Are we collaborative and industrious? No, we are idle and self-centered. Do we have any natural resources? No! That is why they say our country’s development is the miracle of this century. They say our country is very unique. The reason why we became so wealthy is that there were people who served the true gospel in Korea. God blessed our country because of these people. Do you believe this as facts?

The Bible also says that what this woman did would be told wherever the gospel is preached because she served the gospel. This is proper. Dear fellow believers, not every service is proper: only serving the gospel is the real service and the rest is just waste.

I am not saying you should not love others or eat. You can do other things while you are serving the gospel. The Lord said, “*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*” (Matthew 6:33). We need to put get our priorities right in serving the Kingdom of God and His righteousness. What we must remember regarding the worthwhile and proper service is that we are supposed to serve the gospel while we live. If we do this, God will remember us. He will make us prosper in this world. This may sound a little childish when I say to you, if you preach the gospel you will be wealthy and blessed, but it is actually true. Even if God does not do this, we should nevertheless always serve God and the gospel. Do you follow me?



I am telling you the secret to a successful life for your family, and this secret is to serve the gospel. When you do this, there is no stopping the flow of blessings and you cannot go bankrupt even if you want to. This is like a valid check. Serving God is the check you can cash in for everything. God rewards anyone who serves Him in any way. You might say, “I haven’t done anything good, but how did I get this?” God’s blessings go to those who serve Him and the gospel. If you don’t serve God or this gospel from your heart, your descendents will not prosper no matter how well you pretend to be good or no matter how much you donate to orphanages and schools, or no matter how mercifully you take care of beggars. You will also walk into self-destruction. This is a given fact. All we need to remember is to serve God while we are living. In other words, we need to serve the gospel. If you learn to serve the gospel and turn it into your motto, success is guaranteed.

Do you know that the Holt International Children’s Services is in Korea? This organization

was established in Korea in 1960 by Bertha and Harry Holt. Mrs. Holt passed away not so long ago, and Mr. Holt adopted and took care of many orphans and interracial children after the Korean War. He did not even finish his elementary education even though he made a large profit in his business. He became a millionaire through his paper factory. We use toilet paper, right? Americans were using toilet paper long before we did. A certain toilet paper factory kept shutting down and changing owners. Mr. Holt bought this factory—lock, stock and barrel—for a dirt-cheap price and started his business, which turned out to be very successful.

After he survived a heart attack, he chose to devote his whole life to God. So he started a welfare business for children to do something good. He established the Holt International Children’s Services not only to take care of orphans but also to preach the gospel. He took Korean orphans to Christian homes and helped them to grow in their faith. He possessed this precious motivation. And as a result, God



blessed all his life because of his righteous wish to serve the Lord.

Dear fellow believers, I am going to wrap up what I have been sharing with you. God is telling us that it is our job to serve Him and the gospel. I hope you had a chance to think over what you have been serving and what to serve from now on through today's message. You need to find out what you are doing right now and in whom you will be serving from now on. Those who have received the remission of sins but do not know about what to serve will get a zero grade in the life of faith. If you have as yet not found the subject to serve, you are very far from being happy. You are saying good-bye to God and to happiness. But when you choose the right subject to serve, your life of faith will be prosperous and happy. And you can do things that are rewarding to God.

After this woman poured this oil worth a man's one full year's salary on Jesus' head, He told His disciples to commemorate her deed wherever the gospel is preached. As I mentioned earlier, the large

amount of its price is not the point. The Bible is telling us, she served the right Person and knew exactly what she had to do.

Since the Bible simply refers her as a woman, she was one of the many women at that time. The Bible does not tell us her name, which means she was not anybody special. She was one of the common women who were around Jesus. She wasn't special. However, she knew what was right. She knew what to serve and what she should do for the rest of her life.

We also need to find out what to serve. Even if we cannot give our one year's wage to God, even if we have nothing to offer to Him, even if we don't have any abilities, what is important is to know what and whom to serve as we live. We should choose the right subject to serve. Do you understand me?

Do not think I am telling you this because I am a pastor. I am the same as you when I stand before the Word of God. You might think pastors say things like that habitually. Some Korean pastors and revival speakers like to say our country has been evangelized



thanks to them. Then I tell them this. Korean pastors and revival speakers rather destroyed our country. They were good at exploiting money. But they did not tell their audience how to choose godly ways and what to serve. They were busy collecting money from people's pockets and their bank accounts. They did not teach people about the proper way of life, but they were only concerned about their own achievement such as how big a church building they could build. These revival speakers did their job focusing on how much money they could exploit from Korean Christians.

I am not saying this because I am a pastor. I just want you to know that serving God and the gospel is the right thing to do even though you may not have enough time and money. Do you understand this? You can be really happy once you realize this. It works vice versa: If you live your life without realizing this, you will be miserable. Either a swindler or illness will take all your wealth away, no matter how much you have accumulated your

possessions. If you serve God, He will acknowledge you and your life will flourish. I wanted to tell you this today.

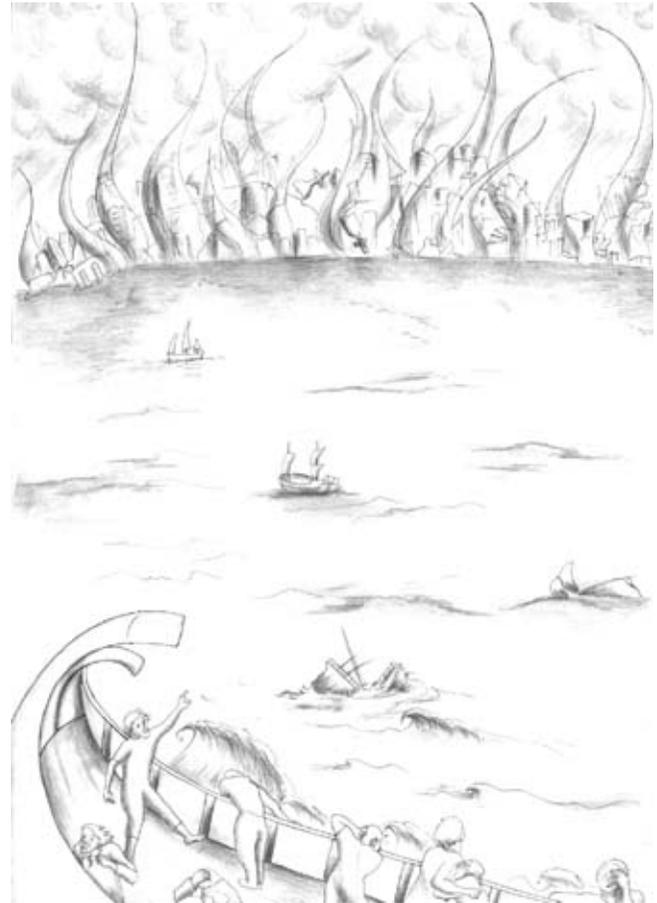
Ask yourself this: "What am I going to serve in the future?" I am strongly convinced that serving God is right thing to do while I live. "Am I going in the wrong direction because I am too busy with my work?" I am worried that I may be serving the world and myself with good excuses without realizing it. I am a hundred percent sure that my life will be righteous and rewarding if I serve God and the gospel for the rest of my life. It applies to you as well.

Dear brothers and sisters, the Bible tells us about what true service is through a woman's service. A proper life of faith that trusts in God and follows Him after receiving the remission of sins is none other than serving God. The Bible is showing us it is proper. We should realize God is telling us that serving Him is our first priority and everything concerning ourselves comes second and this is right thing to do. ☒



SERMON

8



CONTENTS



Now Is the Time for Us To Serve God's Gospel

< Mark 14:3-9 >

“And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. Then she broke the flask and poured it on His head. But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, ‘Why was this fragrant oil wasted? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor.’ And they criticized her sharply. But Jesus said, ‘Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always. She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My

body for burial. Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.’”

What Age Is This Present Age?

Today, I would like to share the Word with you regarding your material possessions. Perhaps some of you are thinking, “It has not seemed like Pastor Jong would ever talk about money, but now I see that he is finally bringing up the subject.” But don't worry too much, as I am not about to ask you to offer your material possessions blindly.

This week, we took an extensive look at the proper discipleship of Jesus Christ. We have learned that self-sacrifice is necessary to follow the Lord completely, and that we must have faith in the Word of God in order to learn the true faith and become the Lord's true disciples. Today also, I would like us to



look at the Word of the Lord with this topic in mind.

Today's Scripture passage is drawn from Mark 14:3-9, and here it is written that when Jesus was sitting at the table in the house of Simon the leper in Bethany, a woman came and poured on His head a flask of valuable oil worth more than 300 denarii, preparing Him for His burial. If you are a disciple of Jesus Christ, and if you really are one of His people, then you ought to be willing to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to spread the righteousness of God just like this woman. All of us gathered here must fear God at all times. Knowing that God is the Creator who made us, and at the same time He is the Savior who has delivered us from all the sins of the world, we should realize that He rules over not only our lives and deaths but also our everything including our happiness and curses. And with this realization we must honor the righteousness of God, love and fear Him, and worship and adore Him. Those who live as Jesus Christ's disciples fear God in their lives like this.

Of course, such believers remember the ministry of salvation that the Lord has fulfilled to save them from their sins, but at the same time, they are also deeply interested in what God has said to them, and what Truth He is trying to teach them. Even though they cannot keep the Word of God completely, their disposition is ready to live by faith before God. That is the life of a true disciple of Jesus Christ. Like this, the disciples of Jesus Christ are those who love God and follow Him, obeying His commandments in their everyday lives.

As mentioned, today's sermon is about your donation. Anyone who has read today's Scripture passage can easily surmise that it's about offering one's material possessions to the Lord. But my point here is not to weigh your offerings, whether you offer a lot of or very little or even no offering at all. Of course, your material offerings are also important but even more important than your financial donations, is your heart's attitude. In other words, I am asking you to examine your heart to see if the offerings that you



make to the Lord are really reflective of your fear of God, and if they are indeed offered actually to God according to His requirements in order to serve Him and obey the Lord's commandments. I would like to focus today's sermon on this issue.

Our Lord said, "*Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also*" (Matthew 6:21). Those who truly honor and love God in fear offer their most valuable treasure to Him. This is because this is the least that they can do for God. Of course, they may do other things, but of all the acts of faith that are done to honor and exalt God, the best way to express their gratitude is offering their treasure to the Lord. That is why they want to offer their material possessions to God. In other words, those who fear God and live as Jesus Christ's disciples want to offer their most precious and valuable treasure to the Lord. What's important is not how much you offer to the Lord, but that you offer willingly and to the best of your God-given abilities, and this is the right way to honor and revere God.

The woman in today's Scripture passage made such an offering to Jesus when He was at the table in the house of Simon the leper, offering a flask of fragrant oil worth more than 300 denarii, which was nearly equivalent to a laborer's salary for the entire year in those days. The fragrant oil here expresses the sacrificial service of the woman. This woman had broken a flask of very expensive oil and poured it on Jesus' head. As the fragrant oil was poured, the room was filled with fragrance. But when the people nearby saw this, they got indignant with this woman and said, "Why is this woman wasting such expensive fragrant oil like this?" What we need to ponder upon is whether it was really wasteful for the woman to pour this fragrant oil on Jesus' head, or was the right thing to do.



What Do You Think about This Event?

The answer is clear: What the woman did was the right thing to do, something that was done to serve the Lord. Indeed, it was an admirable thing to do. Our Lord said, *“For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always”* (Mark 14:7). He then continued on to say, *“Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her”* (Mark 14:9). This woman can be described as someone who served the righteousness of the Lord completely.

Those who do not serve the Lord in their everyday lives should remember this woman. Those who do not offer their material possessions to the Lord to serve His gospel even after being born again, and those who do not offer their most precious treasure to the Lord to serve Him in any way possible, whether

with their bodies or hours, do not really love the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though they have been saved. Such people, in other words, do not love the righteousness of God.

Our Lord has prepared something special for those who serve Him by offering Him their most precious treasure. It is none other than His promise that He will protect them from the hour of tribulation. When we turn to Revelations 3:10, we see God saying to the Church of Philadelphia, *“Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.”* The Lord clearly promised here that He would keep us from the hour of trial. The hour of trial will come to everyone living in this world, but when this hour comes, the Lord will protect those who have kept His Word to persevere, and He will keep them from this hour of trial.

The hour of trial here refers to the Great Tribulation described in Revelation 13:9-15, when



the Antichrist appears and everyone who does not receive the mark of the Beast on his forehead or right hand is put to death.

Let's take a moment to see what the Lord is saying about this hour of tribulation and trial. It's written in Revelation 17:12-14: *"The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast. These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."*

As you can see here, when the age of ten horns and ten kings arrives; Satan will give authority to a certain man, and the people belonging to him will stand against Christ. But what does the Bible say will be the result of this? It says that Jesus Christ, the King of kings, will overcome them all. It then continues on to say something very important: Those

who are with the Lord are called, the chosen, and the faithful, and they will overcome their trials. The faithful here refer to those who fear God and serve the Lord diligently in their everyday lives. They refer to those who honor God sincerely from the depth of their hearts, have no other gods before Him, love Him the most, and follow Him faithfully. God said here that those who fear Him truthfully like this will fight against His enemies and overcome them in the end together with the Lord. Those who fear God will triumph in the end times by faith.

The victory here does not necessarily mean that the saints will not die, but it means that they will overcome all their tribulations by faith, even if this entails martyrdom. In other words, far from being defeated by their enemies, they will enjoy everlasting life by faith. Those who triumph by faith are those who fear God in their everyday lives and serve the Lord with their most precious treasure. It's in their everyday lives that they serve and love God's gospel; it's not something that they do in time or all of a



sudden when the hour of tribulation comes.

In contrast, those who do not fear God in their everyday lives are characterized by their lack of respect and love towards God, even though they have been saved by God. They do not think that God is honorable or exalted. So they take everything that's good for their flesh and for themselves. They do not offer their treasure to the Lord, for they do not know how to serve Him.

It's written in today's Scripture passage that a woman brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil to Jesus, broke the flask, and poured the oil on Jesus' head. This woman's heart revered Jesus Christ, loved Him, and feared Him. That's why she could offer her most precious treasure to the Lord. In contrast, those who have no fear of the Lord in their hearts are not grateful to Him, even though they may have received the same remission of sins as every other saint. Although such people are happy that they have received the remission of sins, they do not know how to serve God properly.

Such people who do not serve God in their everyday lives also think this: "When the hour of tribulation comes, I am sure that I will come to revere God, fear Him, and love Him." But this is a delusion. Far from it, such people who don't love God's gospel of the water and the Spirit now in their everyday lives will get even more confused when that hour of trial comes. It's nothing more than your own wishful thinking to expect that you will somehow come to fear God with your heart when the world is in an upheaval. Therefore, all of us must fear God in our everyday lives. Even though we are lacking, we must follow the righteousness of the Lord by faith, sacrifice ourselves for Him, and offer our precious treasure to Him. Only when we serve the Lord faithfully like this can we overcome the hour of tribulation. Those who fail to do so will not be able to overcome this hour of tribulation. I can already foresee this clearly. Think about it. The hour of tribulation is so terrible that just hearing about it is enough to make us afraid. But our God said that He



will allow the faithful who have served the Lord diligently in their everyday lives to be kept from this hour of trial and overcome it.

Even when the hour of tribulation comes, those who have feared God always in their everyday lives will be able to fight and overcome the Antichrist by faith on account of this fear of God. Without even being prodded by anyone, they will make their stand and refuse to surrender to the Antichrist, saying to him boldly, “Are you standing against God? Then I will not obey your words!”

But what would happen to those who have neither feared God nor revered Him in their everyday lives, and who have had little love or respect for God? When the hour of trial comes, they will not only be afraid, but whatever little faith they have will all be broken. That the faithful will overcome is another way of saying that the unfaithful will lose. Depending on how faithfully we serve God and fear Him in our everyday lives, God will keep some of us from the hour of trial and grant this hour to others.

Therefore, for us to live our lives as the disciples of Jesus Christ, we should not just follow Him in motions, but we should rather offer our precious treasure to the Lord as His saints. In other words, we ought to revere God and love Him in our everyday lives, and we ought to believe in Him with all our hearts. We must learn to do this in our everyday lives—that is, we must learn how to fear God and how to serve the Lord faithfully in this peaceful time. Someone who is not mindful of such things in his everyday life will not know what to do when the hour of tribulation suddenly comes. Far from having faith, such people will be gripped by fear. For those who do not love God, their faith is not firmly planted, and therefore when the wind blows and the waves come crashing down, their hearts will be tossed around everywhere. Eventually, they will end up going astray in complete confusion.



You and I Must Have the Fear of God in Our Everyday Lives

We are the Disciples of Christ and followers of the Lord. As such we must know how to serve the Lord from the depth of our hearts. What the Lord is demanding from us in particular is our sincere hearts. He is demanding your most precious treasure. Moreover, even if God were not making such a demand, we ought to be able to express our love for the Lord by offering Him our most precious treasure without even being asked. Depending on this, this precious treasure can be our hearts, our faith, our bodies, or our material possessions.

Your material possessions can be described as the barometer of your heart's devotion and faith. Of course, we can't measure someone's heart based on just his material possessions, but even so, the heart follows the money, and your heart is where your treasure is. The woman in today's Scripture passage broke an alabaster flask of the most precious fragrant

oil and poured it on Jesus' head because she was so grateful to the Lord that He had forsaken the throne of Heaven and come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, received baptism to accept her sins, and was about to be crucified to death to save her. It was out of her gratitude for her salvation that she had anointed Jesus' body for His burial beforehand. As the servants of the Lord, all of us must emulate her example.

Jesus said, *“For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always.”* Indeed, we don't always have the opportunity to serve the Lord. Do you think that you will always have another opportunity to serve the Lord? No, this is not the case. Moreover, we are living in such an uncertain age that we do not know for how many more years we will be able to serve the Lord. It is not true that we have unlimited hours to serve the Lord.



I Am Serving the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Together with All Our Ministers and Saints

Together with you, I am serving the gospel now because unless we do this now at this present age, we will not have another opportunity. That is why I look into the future by faith and serve the Lord to the best of my abilities, even though the end times are not right before my eyes. But as I carry on with my ministry, sometimes I get weary and even disappointed with some saints. From time to time, I see some of them with lukewarm faith, but this is not true for everyone. I get very frustrated whenever I see such saints. It's not as though we can serve the Lord anytime. Far from it now is the precious hour when we can actually serve the Lord. Moreover, the world might end at anytime, and there are already many signs indicating this. Yet despite all of this, some saints are so foolish that they are not concerned at all. And I sometimes stumble because of such

saints, frustrated by their lack of concern. I have been preaching the gospel with much devotion, yet some of our saints have no concern at all, and so sometimes I am not sure who is normal. It's very easy for you to succumb to self-complacency like this unless you rely on the Word of God and faithfully fulfill your God-given calling before His presence.

What is all too clear is that we can hear the Lord approaching us nearer and nearer. Step for step, we can hear His approaching footsteps. As we hear this sound so clearly, we cannot ignore it. That's why we must serve the Lord now when we still can. If we put it off and miss this present opportunity, we will regret it forever. What can we ever do when the hour of tribulation is upon us? Would we be able to publish our gospel books even if we had all the money? Would we be able to go abroad and preach the gospel? No, we won't be able to do anything. We will have no other choice but to be confined in our neighborhoods and sit around in our homes, doing



nothing but eating and drinking. So if we ever plan to offer our material possessions to the Lord, we must do so now. If we ever want to serve the Lord, we must serve Him now!

We must indeed preach the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole wide world before the Lord returns to this earth. How God will work in the end times should be left to Him; meanwhile, we must do what we can right now. Let me make it clear to you: If you want to serve the Lord, serve Him right now. Do not think that you can put it off for several years and then start serving the Lord. By then all the money you would offer would be completely useless. This is not what God is asking you to do. Rather, He is asking you to serve Him right now. There is a proper time for everything, even when it comes to farming. There is a time to sow, a time to water, and a time to give fertilizers. The same is true for living out your faith. If you want to serve the Lord, then serve Him now.

If you really fear God and want the Lord's gospel

to be spread all over the world, then begin this work now at this very moment. You must work for the Lord now, offer your material possessions to Him now, and live your life now for the Lord. Who knows what will happen to us in the future? No one knows what will happen tomorrow. That is why all of us must do God's bidding now at this present moment. Fearing God is all about being mindful of His work right at this very moment, faithfully carrying out every work God has entrusted to us, and revering God and loving Him in this way. This is what it means to have faith and to fear God. When the woman in today's Scripture passage offered Jesus her valuable treasure, what did the Lord say to His disciples? He said, "*You have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always*" (Mark 14:7). This passage means that there is an appropriate time even when it comes to matters of faith. And you must remember deep in your heart that now is the time to live out your faith.



We have been publishing our gospel books to share with people all over the world, and I plan to complete this ministry soon. The gospel of the water and the Spirit will be spread all over the world in a short while. If we just endure our labor a bit more, we will be able to preach the gospel of the Lord completely to reach every corner of the world. I know that some of you are wondering how this is possible. But I am not working by myself. Because we have coworkers laboring with us, although their number is not large, together with them we are more than able to preach the gospel across the whole wide world. Having many laborers is not always ideal.

I would like to say to you and myself the following: Let's serve the Lord now when we can. Do not try to conserve your energy to serve the Lord later; instead, if you really want to serve the Lord then serve Him right now. The Lord said that the faithful who fear God will overcome the end times. Although we don't know exactly how God will keep us from the hour of trial, all of us will find out in

time.

Those of you who have feared God in your everyday lives would know very well what I am talking about. All of us must serve the Lord faithfully in our everyday lives. It's nothing more than an excuse to say that you will serve the Lord next year or the year after. No other time but now is when you must serve the Lord. I am not asking you to serve the Lord just by offering your materials possessions. Rather, I am asking you to serve God with your heart out of reverence. In other words, you must love God, honor Him, exalt Him, and willingly offer Him your treasures.

All of us must have faith to fear God. Only then can we overcome the world on account of this faith to revere God, no matter what happens to this world. But what will happen if we neither fear God nor serve the Lord in our everyday lives? We will drift away from the Lord and fall away from our faith. We will end up saying goodbye to the Lord. It is every disciple's duty to follow his teacher. But as those



who have become the Lord's disciples, where will we go in the end if we were not to follow the Lord in our lives? Do you think that you can just go to your Church when the end times come? But when the last hour of tribulation is upon us, there won't be anyone righteous in any church buildings where the born-again saints used to gather.

It's my expectation that about two-thirds of you sitting here will be martyred. Those who do not partake in this martyrdom do not know how to fear and serve God. Such people have made up their minds and say, "Well, now that I have been saved, I will just do the bare minimum." These people lead their lives of faith out of obligation, for their hearts have no fear of God at all. They think, "Don't ask me for too much. I am grateful that Jesus has saved me, but I would feel overburdened if too much is demanded from me. Don't make me upset by asking me too much, as I will then just stop doing anything at all, and so wait for me quietly. I will work more diligently in ten or twenty year's time. So wait until

then." This, my fellow believers, is insulting the Lord.

This kind of faith is not the faith that truly fears God. Do you think that God's Church is some kind of company? The Church is not a company, where you can punch in a time clock and idle around the whole day, taking a long lunch break and still getting paid for doing as little as possible. That's not the way we serve the Lord. Rather, we serve the Lord because we are so grateful that the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's all because we love the Lord that we offer our most precious treasure to Him and serve other souls.

If you don't fear God now, then prepare yourself to leave the Church sooner or later. You may then think, "I will never leave the Church. Why should I?" But no one leaves the Church because he wants to. Rather, one leaves the Church because he has to, even if he does not want to. Does anyone drift around in a distant sea because he wants to? No, one drifts around in the sea because there is some serious



problem with his boat. Perhaps the engine died, or the rope tying the boat to the dock came off and the boat was pushed out by the current. Either way, when the boat hits the reef and gets shipwrecked, it will sink in the end.

The moral of the story is this: Unless we fear God in our hearts, it is inevitable for us to depart from the Lord even though we have been saved. Admit wholeheartedly that Jesus is actually God, respect Him, love Him, fear Him and thank Him. Unless you do this, you are bound to be carried away by the currents of this world and drift far away from the Lord. If you just believe in your salvation without fearing God in your heart, then you will be forced by your own circumstances or seized by your weaknesses to ultimately drift away from the Church. In short, you will not be able to overcome the world.

In our hearts we must have fear of God. All of us must have God in the center of our hearts, and we must believe that He is our Lord who made us, saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, gave us Heaven and rules over our everything. Like this, we must thank the living God from the depth of our hearts, respect Him and exalt Him, and pray to Him and seek His grace. You must have such a heart and such faith to serve the Lord as your God. Only then can you live out your faith properly and follow the Lord until He returns. And only then can you live your life as someone who has become a disciple of the Lord.

Although you are weak, you must realize that the Lord is exalted, and only then can you receive the Lord's affection, thank Him, and serve Him. If you otherwise think nothing of the Lord, you cannot do anything. You will achieve nothing because you would be ignoring the Lord. That is why it's so imperative for all of us to fear God in our hearts.

Those who revere God properly serve the Lord in whatever capacity they can, even if it's small. The woman who poured fragrant oil on the Lord did not do this to be saved because she was not saved yet. Far from it, she already knew very well in her mind



who Jesus was, why He had been baptized, and why He would have to die on the Cross. She poured the fragrant oil on Him like this because she knew all these things and was grateful to Him.

The Woman Did This Because She Foresaw the Spreading of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Jesus said that the woman in today's Scripture passage was preparing to spread the gospel beforehand. She offered her most precious treasure to the Lord because she was someone who feared God. The Lord said, "*Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also*" (Matthew 6:20-21). By any chance, are you now thinking to yourself, "I see that Reverend Jong is no different from everyone else. In the end, he is asking

me to offer my money"? I am not just asking you to donate your money to the Church. Although your financial contributions are important, this is something that's entirely up to you. What's important is not your money, but your unwavering faith.

In other words, in your heart and mine we must all have the fear of God. All of us must love the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. We must have reverence for the Lord. In short, we must realize just how exalted our God is. For those who have no respect for God and think little of Jesus, there is something that God has prepared. It is that He will stomp on them at the hour of trial. When this hour comes, such people will be full of regret and beg the Lord to help them only then. They will blame themselves and say, "If I knew that I was going to die like this, and that I was going to lose everything without even being able to spend any of it, then I would have offered it all to the Lord. All this time I have been storing up my treasure in vain; what have I gained from it?"



In contrast, when this hour of trial comes, those who have served the Lord faithfully, feared Him, prayed to Him, taken care of the Church, treasured the gospel, and lived for this gospel in their everyday lives will think of only the following: "The time has now come for me to die for the Lord and be martyred for His name." For these people, there is no such a thing as a life lived in regret. They will never have any regrets. When the hour of trial comes, they will pray to God, "Lord, I am full of shortcomings, but please help me endure the trials that are coming. If You plan to take me away, help me to overcome my tribulations, so that I may not betray my faith but stand upright before You." With such prayers, they will overcome Satan by faith and stand boldly before the presence of God.

In contrast, those who have no fear of God in their everyday lives spend all their money just for themselves. They offer none of it to the Lord. Nor are they interested in the work of spreading the Lord's gospel throughout the world. Even when someone is

saved, they remain so indifferent that they don't care at all.

My fellow believers, because all of us are weak beings full of shortcomings, we must fear God in our hearts if we want to lead an upright life and abide in the Lord in the end times. None of us is exempt from this just because we have been born again and delivered from the condemnation of sin. Fear of the Lord is absolutely indispensable to every believer. All of us must revere Him, respect Him, fear Him, and bow our heads before Him realizing just how exalted God is. And denying all our thoughts in obedience to His Word, we must believe in Him and follow Him unconditionally. All of us must have such faith and disposition. Of course, we still have certain weaknesses. But God holds this secure to the center of our hearts, takes care of our weaknesses, and leads us. He helps us and blesses us, so that we may stand even more uprightly. Although human beings only see one's outside appearance, but the Lord sees the center of our hearts. God looks at our



hearts to see whether we have the right disposition or not.

We are now trying to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and although we don't have that much time, the Lord has clearly shown us that He is working in this world right now at this very moment to make sure that the gospel is spread rapidly all over the world. Of course, the Lord has not taught us the exact day and month of His return, but He has taught us through the Word when He would return. Now is the time to serve the Lord. It will be too late if we wait any longer. Perhaps some of you are thinking, "How do you know this? If you want to serve the Lord so much, then do it yourself without me." Although I am an insufficient man, God has taught me that the Lord's return is imminent. I know this because I believe in His Word.

I have the responsibility to tell you that now is the time to carry out God's work. Unless the servants and saints of God serve Him right now, it will be too late. Could we serve the Lord at the hour of

tribulation? When this church building is inundated by a flood, could anyone be preaching here? Could any of us serve the gospel then? Could we share the gospel and have fellowship with any soul? No, of course not! The whole church building will be completely ruined and we would have to flee to the top of the mountain. We must carry out God's work while we can before the arrival of this tribulation, before the Great Tribulation that the Lord spoke of is here in full-scale.

Our World Mission Plan for the Future

We are now planning to open a branch office in Russia or Northern Europe and make it our base camp to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole of Europe. We also plan to send a servant of God to India, much as we have a branch office in New York City. Of course, we will continue



to publish our gospel books as well. I am not even concerned about the financial resources that are necessary to spread the gospel. All that I do is just carry out diligently what God commands me to do. God's work is not something that is achieved by fidgeting over it. Rather, we prepare for the Lord's work whenever we can, move forward with God's servants whenever we can, and work to the best of our abilities whenever we can. When we thus continue to work diligently in the coming years, countless souls will be saved all over the world. And when tribulation arrives in full-scale, I am sure that these people will be martyred righteously for their faith.

It's written in the Book of Revelation, "*After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, 'Salvation belongs to our God who sits*

on the throne, and to the Lamb!'" (Revelation 7:9-10)

As it is written here, I have every confidence that through the gospel that we are now preaching, countless people will come to believe in this gospel, stand against Satan, lay down their lives courageously in martyrdom, and ultimately enter the Kingdom of God together with us and live there forever. I am absolutely convinced that when the Lord returns to this earth, these people will also be resurrected along with us and enjoy everlasting life in the next world. It is with such assured faith that we are carrying out the Lord's work. Our work is not something that will fall apart in just a year or two, but it is something that we are carrying out now with foresight, able to see far into the future to the end of the world.

We have published and shipped out so many books in so many languages all over the world. We recently signed a contract with the four largest distributors in the United States. The sales managers



of these companies are not stupid. The pastors and experts there signed the contract with us only after examining our books carefully and meticulously. If there were anything wrong with our books, then they would not have accepted them.

To the Christians in the Western countries, I have written in my books frankly and publicly as follows: “Although Christianity you believe in has a long history spanning hundreds of years, you are entirely ignorant of the real gospel. Here is the real gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel. Everyone should read our gospel books, from theologians to scholars, pastors and laymen, and even inmates in the prison. This is how Jesus has saved all of us from our sins, the entire human race, and each and every sinner of this world—by coming to this earth, bearing the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist, carrying the sins of the world to the Cross and dying on it, and rising up from the dead. This is the Truth of salvation. The Lord is our Savior. He has saved us

through His baptism and blood. See and believe!”

We have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this way. Even now, countless people are reading our books and witnessing the wonderful work of God arising to blot out all their sins from their hearts and bring the remission of sins to them. Such wonderful news is streaming in from every corner of the world. In India, some pastors have even invited us to there, saying to us, “We have never seen such a wonderful and astonishing book before. Could you come here and hold a revival meeting? We would like to hold the meeting in 2001, and we would appreciate it greatly if you could come. We are willing to pay all your expenses.” They also said that they wanted to print out our books at their own expense and share them with their countrymen.

I am not just bragging here. Rather, I am pointing out that these people have truly recognized the value of our books. Do you think that they are stupid? Our coworkers sharing fellowship with us and laboring together with us are no ordinary people. They are



quite renowned in their areas for their competence and stature. They are very influential in their respective denominations as well.

The gospel that we have is not something that any of us should be ashamed of. Nor is it something that hurts our own interests. Far from it, it is the only Truth in the world and it is the most precious treasure. Some of you may think, "I have made a lot of financial contributions to serve this gospel, but it seems like it's just been a waste of money," but it's never a waste to serve the Lord and His gospel with your material possessions.

Even though there are certain physical limits to how much we can do to serve the Lord, at least with our spiritual hearts we can fear God, revere Him, love Him, and exalt Him endlessly. God is the exalted Creator of the universe and its entire host. What could we then offer Him? Our material possessions are but one of the many things that we can offer Him. The Bible invokes us countless times to serve the gospel with our material possessions,

saying to us, "*Make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon*" (Luke 16:9), as well as, "*Cast your bread upon the waters, For you will find it after many days*" (Ecclesiastes 11:1).

My fellow believers, this gospel which the Lord gave to us is truly worthy of our service, and we must indeed serve it. If you can serve neither this gospel nor the Lord with your material possessions even as you profess to fear God, then this can only mean that you do not really love the Lord with your heart. This actually proves that there is no fear of God in your heart. If you can't serve the Lord because you are too poor, then you can always pray to God with all your heart and say, "Lord, I am too poor to serve You. Please bless me to prosper so that I may serve You." When you ask the Lord like this, you will receive what you ask of Him and prosper, until you are finally able to offer your material possessions to the Lord.

I am not asking you here to offer a lot of money to the Church. Far from it, I am just saying that you



must have fear of the Lord in your heart. What is there that you cannot do, if you just put your mind to it? Are there any saints neglecting the Lord's work and just watching it in idleness, even as they are now living in such an urgent era? Are there such people just sitting around and watching as spectators even when this gospel is proclaimed all over the world? Even at this very moment, God's servants are working all night long and enduring so much hard work overseas. I don't ask you to do such hard work yourself. In reality, all of us are the same servants of the Lord. You are supporting the gospel ministry from behind, while your church leaders are working at the frontline to the best of their abilities.

Indeed, our ministers are almost militant when it comes to spreading the gospel. Our ministers and evangelists in China sent us a news report recently, telling us that dozens of people there have now realized clearly why Jesus was baptized and understood the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They also said that they wanted to receive more

books. About 30 people are worshipping in an underground church, and they asked us to send them just 30 more books. So our workers gave them these books. About 700 books have made their way into China through such a process. These books will be circulating all around China, so long as the people there don't throw them away.

China has over 1.3 billion people, and more and more of them are converting to Christianity nowadays. A fervent revival is arising in China, similar to the one that arose in Korea when Christianity was first introduced, and the believers there are experiencing many kinds of wonderful things if they just believe in Jesus. The fever is so great that anyone who tries to stop evangelism is called a demon. The problem, however, is that although there is a great revival going on in China, the true gospel is actually nowhere to be found. Yet even under such dire circumstances, our books will continue to be sent there. Like this, the gospel is now firmly planted in China to spread all over. Those in



China who fear God, look for Him, yearn to receive the remission of sins, and want to meet the Lord and go to Heaven can now find the right path. I have every confidence that the gospel will soon be spread throughout China.

The same work of God is unfolding everywhere in the world, from Asia to the English-speaking world, Africa, Central and South America, and Eastern Europe. There are so many places to work. We also have to print many more books. I have said this so many times before that you may be sick and tired of hearing about these books, but don't be. Let's endure in patience and love our literature ministry.

As you know, Catholicism is the dominant religion in some European countries. But even so, I believe that true Christianity will once again flourish there. Recently, the gospel of the water and the Spirit entered Germany for the first time. As you no doubt know, Germany is the home country of Martin Luther, the famous reformer who advocated justification by faith. As one of the fathers of

Protestantism, Luther translated the Bible into German vernacular for the first time. But it's only now that the true gospel has made its way into this country. Seen in this light, Luther had failed to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit like everyone else. All that he did was just break away from the Catholic Church; he had not preached the true gospel. On the contrary, the gospel that Luther preached was a pseudo-gospel without the core truth, akin to a fake diamond ring. It was a powerless gospel that could not blot out any sins no matter how ardently people believed in it.

But in this last age, God has bestowed His grace especially on us despite our many shortcomings, to be honored and served through us, and to fulfill His will. He has entrusted His work to us to reward us and bless us. Many amazing things are happening. I have not talked about them at all because I don't want you to think that I am bragging, but there really are many astonishing things happening. So don't turn your face away from the Lord's work. Don't just sit



there idling away. Instead, serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit together with your fellow saints, and support this ministry with your financial contributions. Let us all work together. If you don't carry out the Lord's work, then God will ask someone else to carry out this righteous work.

Now is the time to serve the Lord. The Lord said, *"You have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always"* (Mark 14:7). It's not as though we can serve the Lord anytime. Perhaps we only have a few years left. The Christian community in Korea is in a complete mess. Arguing over doctrinal issues all the time, its leaders are denouncing each other. All that they do is just defend their doctrines of their respected denominations. So whenever anything new appears, they blindly reject it no matter what it is. So when I go abroad, I don't pay much attention to Korean Christians there. But foreigners are not so blindly conservative. When they come across something new, they verify it in detail, accept it if

they like it, and praise it if they see something groundbreaking. When we first published our books, we actually faced a lot of detraction. But how is it now? Many people are being saved through our books. Many have received the remission of their sins. God is rejoicing. He is pleased by this work that we are carrying out.

What takes 100 years for the peoples of this world to accomplish; we can achieve it in just one year. Indeed, we can accomplish it in one year what others take 500 years to finish. That's because this gospel that we are preaching is the Truth. Once we answer a few questions that people may have after reading our books, they will come to know the Truth clearly. They will know and believe for sure why Jesus is their Savior and their God, how He has saved them from sin, how He has blotted out their sins, and why they will go to Heaven if they believe in this Truth.

So let us all serve this gospel. Just as the woman in today's Scripture passage broke an alabaster flask of priceless fragrant oil and poured it on Jesus' head,



I ask you all to offer your most precious treasure to the Lord. That, my fellow believers, is the right faith. You must be willing to offer your precious treasure to the Lord gladly.

Does this sound as though I am asking you for your financial contribution? Yes, I am in fact asking you for your financial support. But I am not asking you to offer your money to me, but to the very Lord in whom you believe. In other words, I am admonishing you to offer your material possessions to the Lord who has saved you and everyone all over the world. I am pleading you to offer your most precious treasure to the Lord for the proclamation of the gospel. I have no shame at all in my conscience to say this.

Let us then all offer ourselves to the Lord and serve Him. Your service is never in vain. It is very much worthwhile. The opportunity presents itself now. So let us serve the Lord now. We will open a branch in Northern Europe as we have done so in New York, send God's servants there, and preach the

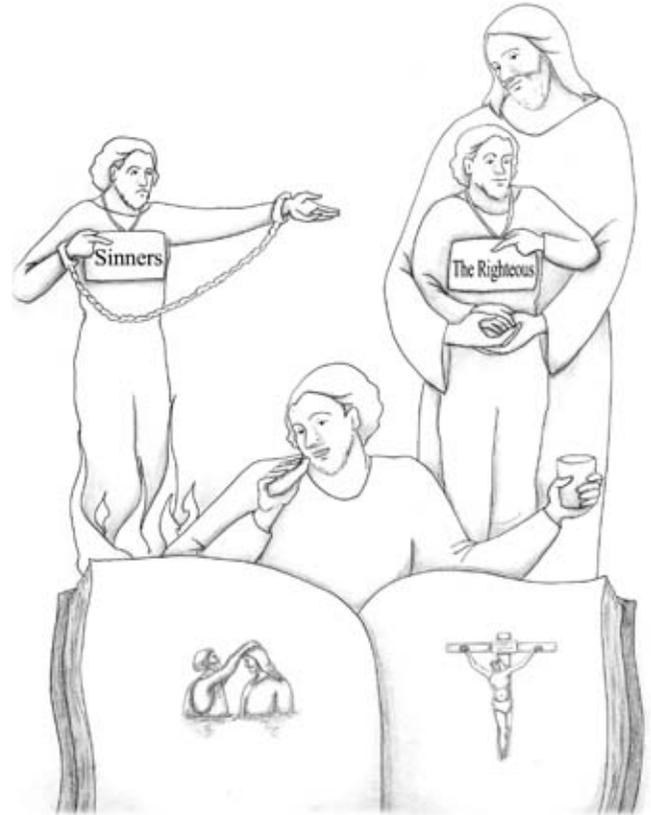
gospel throughout all the European countries together with our coworkers there. We will base our literature ministry in India to cover Central Asia, and New York for the English-speaking world.

Let us all participate in this work. Let us work together. In unity, let us together overcome the hour of tribulation and trial by trusting in God. Let us live by our faith in God's righteousness. ☒



SERMON

9



CONTENTS



Eat the Flesh and Drink the Blood

< Mark 14:22-24 >

“And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. And He said to them, ‘This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many.’”

< John 6:53-58 >

“Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is

drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”

This morning we are going to hold the Communion Service before we finish the discipleship training camp. Did you all sleep well last night? Let’s do some light exercise. Stand up please, hold your hands and stretch yourself. Please do not stretch excessively. We had a very starry sky last night. The stars were shining so bright as if they wanted us to stay up all night.



Take, Eat, and Drink

There are a few things the Lord practiced for us before He ascended back to Heaven. One of them was to perform the Holy Communion. When Jesus was on earth around the Passover, He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, *“Take, eat; this is My body.”* Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. And He said to them, *“This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many”* (Mark 14:22-24). Through the Last Supper, Jesus taught us about the true salvation, the love of the Truth, and the righteousness of God; and He told us to commemorate His saving grace by performing the Holy Communion while we, the believers of the righteousness, are preaching the gospel on earth.

Here the blood of the new covenant refers to God’s promises and fulfillment as it is written in the book of Leviticus and in Genesis chapter three and

four, “I will send you the Messiah. The descendent of a woman will take your sins away and die on the Cross to save you.” In the days of New Testament Jesus came to this earth and was baptized and died on the Cross to take away our sins. The covenant of salvation that God made in the Old Testament era was fulfilled through the death of Jesus and His resurrection. God’s covenant to save the mankind was about to be fulfilled through His one and only son, Jesus our Lord, and Jesus reminded us of God’s covenant from the Old Testament at the Last Supper. Brothers and sisters, the covenant of salvation and God’s true love for all human were revealed as such.

God saved us from all the sins of the world. He granted us His righteousness. As the Lord commanded us to perform the Holy Communion, this is what we should remember before we take the bread and the wine. We need to believe and remember that our Lord gave His body and His blood to us, remitted all our sins and saved us from all the sins of the world. In this way we are sharing with the



world the good news of God's salvation of all mankind. I pray that your faith in this truth will go with action.

In John 6:53 Jesus said to us, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.”* He continued in verses 54 and 55, *“Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.”* Our Lord told us to eat His flesh.

The Lord told us that we must eat the flesh and drink the blood from the Son of Man. Then how can we eat His flesh and drink His blood? Jesus said this very naturally even though it can raise questions. But this Word is basically about the root of our faith. This means that we need to have belief that Jesus in His earthly body was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, gave His body and blood on the Cross, by which all mankind was saved. Without this belief, there is no way to eat the flesh and blood of Jesus.

In John 6:55 Jesus said, *“For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.”* These words imply that He was baptized and took away our sins so that we may have eternal life as well as God's righteousness and become His very own children permanently. By believing this, we know that our sins were remitted away and we were saved by Jesus. We eat the flesh of Jesus by believing strongly that He took all our sins and made us sinless souls. Again, to eat the flesh of Jesus and to drink His blood is to believe that the Lord was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross to save us. This is the most important Truth of Christianity.

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead and ascended to Heaven. Right before His ascension, He asked His disciples to go and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. In short, there are two ceremonies that are entrusted to God's Church: Baptismal service is one thing the Lord asks of His



Church, and the second is Holy Communion.

In this sense, the Lord's Supper is so meaningful. The Lord's Supper implies His true will and sacrifice that He redeemed our sins and led us to eternal life. This is what Holy Communion is all about. Therefore, performing Holy Communion we should have faith that the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross saved us, and we should feel grateful for this. You should not treat Holy Communion as one of the annual church events or think less of it than we really should. We need to have faith that Jesus was baptized to take all our sins away.

Do you admit that you and I were doomed to commit sins our whole lifetime and to go to hell as the result of these sins? Yes, we were. Even with a little more pondering over this everyone will agree to this. We are mere weak humans who sin against our own wills and die helplessly as a result. How can we not tearfully thank Jesus who came to this earth to save us from our sin, adopt us as God's children through His sacrifice, where He was baptized and

crucified for you and me? You and I, who have a lot to thank for, should be deeply rooted in this faith with a grateful heart.

We always commit sin. According to God's Word, the wages of sin is death (Roman 6:23). Those who do not know they are sinning, and cannot admit that they would end up in hell as the result of their sins, need to search within themselves and think over their filthy natures. Then they need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we look at ourselves in front of God, we are all doomed to die and go to hell because of our sins. To save such helpless people, to adopt us as God's children and to make us whole, our Lord was baptized, crucified and shed His blood. This is truly deep and great love. So how can we not thank Him for this? We should thank God for His righteousness and His love.

God the almighty, who created the universe and man, still gave up His glory and came down to this earth to awaken and save such sinful and weak people like us. That is Jesus. 'Jesus' means 'Savior'.



He is the very Savior of all mankind. What made Him lead us to everlasting life from sins, condemnation, and hell was His baptism and blood at the Cross. The Holy Communion for us is to commemorate this.

“My Flesh Is Food Indeed,” Said Jesus

If we do not believe in the fact that the baptism of Jesus covered our sins, we will never receive the remission of our sins. We have received the remission of sins by faith. Our sins are remitted through faith only. God did not consult with us the sinners, but took pity on us and saved us by being baptized, and by carrying all these sins, and by being crucified on the Cross for us. He did all this righteous work out of His own volition.

Jesus also said, *“My blood is drink indeed.”* You have had a drink don’t you? My throat gets really

thirsty and dry whenever I have some tasty bread from the market. Then I drink some soda and that gets rid of my thirst and the dryness in my mouth. Even the soda we drink refreshes us so well, how much more precious is the blood of Jesus, which saves us all?

Jesus was baptized, whipped, torn and was covered with wounds to atone for all our sins. The Scriptures write that He was wounded for our transgressions, and He was bruised for our iniquities (Isaiah 53:5). He was smitten and pierced by nails, and He shed all His blood from His heart because He had taken on all our sins through His baptism. This was done solely to save our lives. By His stripes we are healed; and Jesus was baptized and died for all our sins that we commit mentally and physically throughout our lives. In other words, we were saved through our Lord’s eternal sacrifice.

Therefore, His blood is drink indeed. When we drink His blood by faith, it refreshes us. If someone volunteers to take away all your sins and take the



penalty you are about to receive, wouldn't you feel so grateful and relieved? Wouldn't you feel so relieved? Yes, you would. It is a matter of your heart's condition. The heart reveals one's character. Your heart will be relieved. The Lord saved us like this and He wanted us to remember it through Holy Communion.

We have shared God's Word for the last week, and some of you have listened to the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the gospel class. Brothers and sisters, do you all believe in the gospel? Yes! Did you receive the remission of sins by faith? Yes! Do you have the righteousness of God now? Yes! No matter how insufficient we are, we do not carry any of our sins anymore. Is this right? Yes! It is this belief that we can honor at Holy Communion. The Lord says, "*He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him*" (John 6:56).

It Is Very Crucial to Eat the Flesh of Jesus by Faith

Today's Christians do not eat the flesh of Jesus but only drink His blood. Jesus lived thirty-three years on this earth in a human body to save us. His public life, his last three years on earth, was full of pain. While He was preaching the gospel, He went through all kinds of insults and sufferings by His own creatures. He was even slapped in His face and persecuted by His very own people. Jesus Christ has saved all of us by taking all our sins away through His baptism and by shedding His blood on the Cross. But most Christians are talking only about His blood only without eating the flesh of Jesus even as they say they believe what Jesus has done for them. This is not different from dancing in front of a golden calf and saying the golden calf led them out of Egypt and helped them prosper. It is like the gentile barbarian's bloody sacrifice of animals.

As such, if you emphasize only the blood of Jesus



on the Cross, it shows that you do not believe in the salvation of Jesus properly. If you do not know or believe that Jesus took all our sins away, but talk only about the blood on the Cross, it is same as offering sacrifice to idols.

Jesus said only those who eat His flesh and drink His blood can remain in Him. This means He was baptized to take all our sins away for our salvation. The almighty God loved us, took pity on us, and led us to salvation. This is not something we decided on and wanted for ourselves.

The Creator God who said, *“Let there be light” (Genesis 1:3)*, came to this world in the flesh of man to save all humanity from their sins. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16)*. God did everything relating to our salvation with His might. Power to remit our heavy sins away is found in Him only. God created the universe and made us His adopted children. God created the spiritual world,

gave Satan a free will and allowed him to tempt and test us. He made His omnipotence known to us and made every sinner of the world to be saved in a fair and just manner. God saved us like this.

Whoever wants to eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood has to have faith in His baptism. Because He took all our sins through the baptism He received and died on the Cross. This is how we have received salvation. He made us sinless and clean-hearted. Dear fellow believers do you or don't you have sins in this faith? No!

It is written, *“As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever” (John 6:57-58)*. Do you eat bread? We eat bread and drink wine at our communion so that we may live forever by feeding on Jesus. It is problematic if you only drink wine without eating bread. Holy Communion is one way of remembering,



reviewing and confessing our faith in God's inexpressible love that saved all of us.

If I were given limitless time, I would be happy to praise the Lord the whole time. Our Lord God is the One who saved us. We should honor this until He returns. There are some churches that have communion every Sunday. Our Church is usually too busy to do this. We perform communion twice a year. The Holy Communion is a very important ritual but doing it more frequently does not increase the importance. However, it is extremely important to do it right when we do it. What matters more than anything else is our heart's attitude in participating in the Lord's Supper.

I am afraid we were so busy this morning preparing for Holy Communion that we did it carelessly. We did not keep the regular order of the ritual. We should have been more faithful in our role during this ritual and kept the order. It was an understandable mistake because we don't perform the communion as often as we should. But we still

need to be careful and do our best in such an important event as Holy Communion. Are we not all gentlemen? Worship is supposed to be orderly. My excuse is I was in a hurry. Holy Communion was supposed to start at seven, but Pastor Choi who was in charge of this morning's prayer meeting did not finish his sermon until seven o'clock. So when I came up to the pulpit it was too late and was against my will; and as a result I was little nervous and lost my cool. No matter what is going on, we should have faith in the salvation of Jesus through Holy Communion. I hope your time of worship was full of faith and thanks.

Brothers and sisters, Jesus saved us through both His baptism and His blood on the Cross. We believe in this. So we commemorate this through Holy Communion by faith. We will keep having Holy Communion to commemorate the salvation of Jesus. Preaching the gospel is saving lives, and we celebrate this through communion. I believe Jesus saved us through His baptism and His crucifixion. Do you also



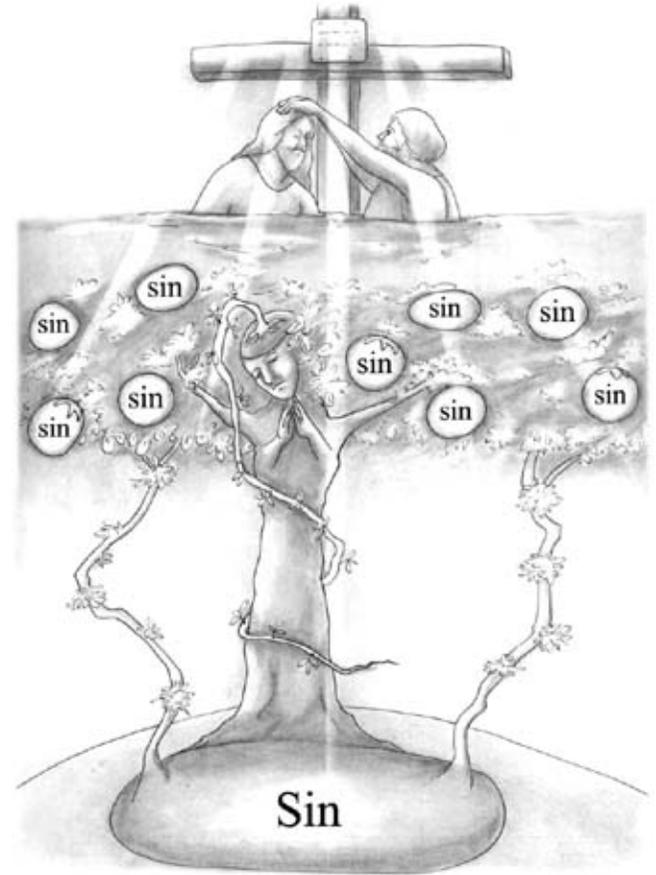
believe this?

I give thanks to our Lord Jesus for saving us with
both His baptism and blood. Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

10



CONTENTS



King of All Men Saved Us like Barabbas

< Mark 15:1-15 >

“Immediately, in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council; and they bound Jesus, led Him away, and delivered Him to Pilate. Then Pilate asked Him, ‘Are You the King of the Jews?’ He answered and said to him, ‘It is as you say.’ And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing. Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, ‘Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You!’ But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled. Now at the feast he was accustomed to releasing one prisoner to them, whomever they requested. And there was one named Barabbas, who was chained with his fellow rebels; they had

committed murder in the rebellion. Then the multitude, crying aloud, began to ask him to do just as he had always done for them. But Pilate answered them, saying, ‘Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?’ For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy. But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them. Pilate answered and said to them again, ‘What then do you want me to do with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?’ So they cried out again, ‘Crucify Him!’ Then Pilate said to them, ‘Why, what evil has He done?’ But they cried out all the more, ‘Crucify Him!’ So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Jesus, after he had scourged Him, to be crucified.”

Today we have just read the Gospel of Mark chapter 15 verses 1 to 15. As you see in today’s



Scripture passage, Jesus was experiencing a trial in Pilate's courtyard. It is written that the chief priests, elders, scribes as well as the Jewish council brought Jesus to account and handed Him over to Pilate.

During the ministry of Jesus, the Jewish religious leaders, especially the Pharisees, hated Him very much. In their eyes, Jesus looked so humble but because He claimed to be the Son of God and the Messiah and performed many miracles that befitted the name, they were displeased with Him. As a matter of fact, numerous people became healed and received favor through His miracles as they followed Him. They were also greatly comforted by His holy messages in a time of great suffering. But despite all this it became a political issue that led to Jesus' death.

As you all know, Israel of those days was a Roman colony. They were under the same situation as Koreans were, who were suffering under the Japanese occupation during 1910~1945 A.D. During the Japanese colonial rule, Japan naturalized Korean people under the unification policy and enslaved

Korean people. They reigned over Koreans and treated our ancestors as slaves unless they were pro-Japanese. They even drafted many Korean girls as comfort women for their soldiers.

Likewise, Israel became a part of the huge Roman Empire as its colony. The Roman Empire sent Pilate as a governor of Judea because they were afraid that the independent movement of the Israelites might try to elect its own leader and free their country's enslavement. They were most worried and dreaded this thought. They were especially worried that Jesus could be this person and carried out what they had been dreading because He was being called "the King of the Jews" and was followed by so many people. This was a problem not only to the Roman Authorities but also to the religious leaders of Israel such as the chief priests, scribes and the Pharisees. People liked Jesus more than these religious leaders and Jewish teachers, so more people followed Jesus than any other religious leaders.

Hence, the name of Jesus was known to everyone



in and outside of Israel, which became a big problem for them. The chief priests and the leaders of Israel in particular were displeased with this fact. Even to the scribes, public servants, the Pharisees and other religious leaders, Jesus stuck out like a sore thumb. There was nothing strange about them being so hateful of Jesus because they used to be held in the highest respect before Jesus showed up but they came to lose this respect and fame completely.

Jesus Really Came to Save Sinners

Jesus had nothing desirable in the eyes of those who previously were respected by the public when a man named Jesus showed up. The Bible also writes about His appearances as such:

“For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant,

And as a root out of dry ground.

He has no form or comeliness;

And when we see Him,

There is no beauty that we should desire Him” (Isaiah 53:2). According to this passage, He might be tall, but other than this there was not much to admire. But when the Jewish religious leaders saw a huge crowd following Jesus and praising Him shouting out “Hosanna,” they were afraid their Jewish religion would collapse because of Him. The Israelites used to abide by the Law but they became even more legalistic as they had a new religious leader to contend with; and now they were afraid of losing their positions. The same was true outwardly. Even the huge Roman Empire was worried that there would be a riot around Jesus against Rome.

For this reason the religious leaders at that time did not like Jesus and they eventually brought fake charges against Him before Pilate, saying, “This man claims to be a king and has a lot of followers, which might be a threat to the Roman Empire by starting an independence movement.” Pilate saw through these Jewish leaders’ fake charges for he knew that Jesus



was not the type of person who would stir up the public. If Jesus was such a criminal, He should have a menacing look, but He looked very meek and gentle.

The Jewish leaders accused Jesus with all kinds of made-up crimes saying, “He not only claimed to be the king of the Jews but He also tried to start a riot and rebel against the Roman Empire,” but in the eyes of Pilate Jesus was not such a person. Pilate gave Jesus a chance to defend Himself saying, “These people are accusing You of so many crimes, are they not? Why don’t You defend Yourself and say something?” but Jesus remained quite. Pilate was marveled at Him. Common men would accuse the plaintiff back or make excuses for their charges. But Jesus did not fight back even when He was so wrongly accused.

As we all know, Jesus chose to be crucified to pay for all our sins on the Cross because He took over the sins of the world when He was baptized by John the Baptist. He never ever dreamt to be a political king or

a religious leader by stirring up the public. He had no desire to build a new religion and become its leader. Since Jesus Christ, who is God Himself, came to this earth to save all people from sins, He stood in the courthouse of Pilate to fulfill His mission. That is why He did not answer Pilate.

Brothers and sisters, every country has its own traditional holidays. Each country has special laws to discharge criminals on holidays. As you may all know, our country also practices a special pardon by the President to release some criminals on holidays. Israel was about to celebrate a holiday called Passover. This holiday was to commemorate the day of the Exodus out of Egypt, and it was one of the biggest holidays in Israel. So there was a tradition to release a criminal on every Passover. People who gathered in the courthouse asked Pilate to release a prisoner according to their custom. They tried to persuade the governor to do so, saying, “It has been custom to release a prisoner on every Passover, so should you not do the same?”



Then Pilate said, “Do you want me to release to you the so-called king of the Jews?”

“No!”

“Then whom do you want me to release to you?”

“Give us Barabbas.”

Barabbas was an infamous murderer, who led a riot and started a rebellion against the Roman Empire. He convinced the people and did things very much like robbery, by setting fires; recruited soldiers to rise up against the Roman Empire. He was a very brutal man compared to Jesus. But the public said something totally unexpected when they were asked if they wanted Jesus to be released to them. They rather shouted loudly, “Crucify Jesus, who claims to be the king of the Jews. Give us Barabbas instead.”

Pilate decided to satisfy the crowd, so he released Barabbas and scourged Jesus and delivered Him to be crucified. Pilate finally gave in to the voice of this mad crowd.

Why Did Jesus Stand in Pilate’s Courthouse as a Sinner and Why Was He Crucified?

The people’s accusations were not totally incorrect. Jesus did call Himself the King of Israel. Pilate asked Him, “*Are You the King of the Jews?*” He answered and said to him, “*It is as you say*” (Mark 15:2). When Pilate heard people accusing Jesus by claiming to be the king of the Jews, Pilate asked Him if this was true.

“It is as you say.” The Lord plainly admitted it.

He was found guilty at that very moment. It was logical for the Israelites to say, “The Jews have only one king, the Roman Emperor. How can they have another king? He is a rebel and deserves death. He needs to be executed.” Even though Jesus admitted to it by saying, “It is as you say,” Pilate already knew the real picture. We also know who was telling the truth once we get to meet the person face to face. As soon as he saw Jesus, he knew that Jesus was not the



type of person who would start a riot or rebellion.

Politicians listen to the public to gain their popularity. At that time Pilate was the governor of Israel, and he was in a situation where he could not turn down the requests of their hearts. He had to please the crowd who were shouting to release Barabbas as well as the Roman Emperor who had appointed him as the governor of Israel. That's why he handed Jesus over to be crucified and released Barabbas instead even though he did not think He was guilty.

What Does It Mean That Jesus Died for a Brutal Criminal Like Barabbas?

Jesus is the King of the Jews. This means He is the King of everyone including you and me who seeks God. Jesus Christ, who is God Himself, is the Savior who came to save the human race from its sin.

He is the Savior, who came down to this earth in human flesh to save His people, who were bound to go to Hell due to their sins. To save us from our sin He took all our sins by being baptized, and He took the punishment for all these sins in our place.

In Pilate's courthouse, Barabbas was released instead of Jesus, and He was going to be crucified. Before His crucifixion, He received the forty stripes minus one, and His flesh was scraped away each time the hooks on the tips of the whip scourged His body. Our Lord received such horrifying punishment only brutal criminals deserve. And He was hung on a cross, which was designed to execute the most atrocious prisoner. According to the Old Testament, whoever is hang upon a cross is accursed of God (Deuteronomy 21:23). From the Roman judicial point of view, Jesus was the most evil man for He claimed to be the king while the Roman Emperor was still alive. This is why they crucified Jesus.

Nevertheless our Lord received the punishment on the Cross instead of Barabbas for a different reason.



In other words, He was not crucified according to the Roman judicial laws. Since Jesus took away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, He had to take the punishment for those sins. It was inevitable for Him to die on the Cross and to rise up from the dead so that He would bring us complete salvation. He chose to be hung on the Cross to save us from sin, destruction and eternal punishment, and to give us new life and to remove our sins away completely. Here is the reason why Barabbas was released instead and the Lord was crucified.

Barabbas in today's passage was an evil man with a feeble mind who was standing against God and sinning everyday. Spiritually speaking, this man Barabbas refers to you and me. He represents every human being. Just as He saved Barabbas by being hung on the Cross, Jesus also saved you and me. It is written that He took all our sins away by His baptism and we are healed by His wounds. Jesus is actually God and at the same time He is the Savior, who came to save the human race. Because Jesus bore all our

sins, He was able to carry these sins to the Cross, shed all His blood in His heart to death for our sins. Barabbas also was a man who could not have avoided dying for his own sins, but Jesus saved him also. I believe that we were all like Barabbas.

To save the Barabbas's from all their sins completely, Jesus had to go through the suffering and death on the Cross. That is why Jesus could stand this trial so calmly. From a human point of view, it was not a fair trial, but in a spiritual sense it was fair. Because the Lord took over the sin of the world, He had to be scourged, crucified, and raised back to life to give us complete salvation. That is why He did this.

Jesus came to this earth to save people like Barabbas, took over the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross for all these sins. Because of this, He did not have to defend Himself before Pilate like this, "No, it is not true. When I called myself a king, I meant a spiritual king, not a political king. What they are saying is not true. I don't have any intention to reign over these people.



They accused me out of religious jealousy.” If Jesus had defended Himself like this, He might have avoided being crucified. But it is written, “*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*” (Romans 6:23). Since He took over the sins of this world, He had to follow God’s righteous law to be crucified and to be raised back to life from the dead to save us. That was the only way to fulfill the complete salvation for us.

Do you still wonder, “Did Jesus have to be crucified?” Yes. It was proper for Jesus to die on the Cross to save you and me from the sins of the world since all those sins were passed onto Him when He was baptized. After that He was resurrected from the dead. And so whoever believes in this can be liberated from all their sins and receive salvation. Jesus is our true Savior. He is the believers’ Savior, but not the unbelievers’. It is a fact that Jesus indeed saved us from all our sins, but it is effective only to those who believe in this; to those who do not believe in this, Jesus cannot be their Savior.

Who is Jesus, who was hung on the Cross? We should have a correct knowledge of and faith in this part. There is nothing more important than this. Jesus Christ is God. As the King of all kings and the true God, He came down to this earth in human flesh, took all our sins by His baptism, died on the Cross, rose up from the dead and saved us completely. We should not forget the fact that Jesus Christ, who is God Himself, saved us through the baptism of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ who is God did not have to go through such a great suffering, be despised, humiliated and suffer extreme pain. He went through all these pains and contempt for one reason only. It was to save the entire human race including you and me from sin and punishment. He knew that His people would suffer from sins, so He came down to this earth, bore the sins of this world and died on the Cross so that He could save everyone from all their sins and recover us to become God’s holy people.



Here Is an Illustration

Once upon a time, there was a country where people were so sinful and corrupt. The king and his servants finally gathered together to discuss this problem. At the end of this meeting, they came to a conclusion that they should reinforce their laws since the people commit so many crimes. Therefore they made new laws. These new laws said that as a result of stealing, hands would be amputated, and for the adultery, gouging out of the eyes. They made such strict laws and issued them before the people. These laws were effective on the day they were issued. In every corner of the streets were posters announcing this warning that they would face the most horrifying consequences for their crimes. People were afraid. Picturing the punishment in their minds, those who used to commit crimes without guilt started to tremble with fear.

Unexpectedly the king's son committed adultery. The prince was the first person who violated these

reinforced laws since it was issued. The king said, "If we make exceptions, the laws will not very effective. Bring the prince in and do as the law says." Now the prince was about to get his eyes gouged out. The king was very depressed as his father. He should show his subjects a good example but at the same time he could not bear to see his son losing his eyes. After agonizing over this, he made a decision. He suggested one of his own eyes and one of his son's eyes be taken out, since the prince would not be able to reign very well without his eyes. According to their law, they held a trial and carried out the punishment in front of the people. As a result, the laws of the country became solid and the number of criminal offenses decreased dramatically.

As it was done in this story, punishment for all sins is supposed to be done according to the laws. That the Lord was crucified was the righteous verdict of God, which is based on His law, "The wages of sin is death." God gave us the Law to keep a very long time ago. For example, "*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth,*



hand for hand, foot for foot” (Exodus 21:24). This was His Law.

However we humans born as sinners could not keep the Law entirely. Even though humans were created in the image of God, people fell prey to Satan’s temptations and sinned against God. But God could not send us to hell, so instead He sent His Son to this earth to recover His people back to righteous people through His Son’s baptism, crucifixion and resurrection.

Why was Jesus crucified? Because He was baptized by John the Baptist to save you and me from sin, He had to be crucified. Why did Jesus have to come down to this earth? Why was God clothed in human flesh and came down to this earth? He did this to save us in a righteous way, adopt us as His children and bestow upon us everlasting blessings. We the people of faith should understand the real reason and the meaning why Jesus was crucified. We should realize that Jesus Christ took such a horrible punishment, indescribable sufferings to save us from

sin. We should know that none other than this is God’s love. All this process was God’s righteous salvation for us.

When we believe in Jesus Christ, who saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Satan can never harass us again. In spite of our weaknesses, we are still God’s children and His holy people just because Jesus Christ took all our infirmities, pains and died for us and rose up from the dead, and through all of this He saved us fairly.

This is the main point of today’s sermon. The abettor, Barabbas was the chief of all the criminals. That he was released and Jesus was crucified implies that Jesus saved us by being baptized and by taking the punishment for all our sins. You probably already know all this. However, even if you do know this well, I want you ponder upon just how much sacrifice Jesus made for you and me. Even so-called faithful people do not care much about the fact that Jesus sacrificed Himself for them. They take the gospel of the water and the Spirit for granted, and



know that they were saved by believing in this gospel; but they do not think about how much suffering Jesus went through, and how great a love this was. We should focus on this aspect from now on.

How much love did it take for Jesus to be striped naked, to be scourged by spiked whips, to be covered with bloody wounds and to walk to His execution ground with the crown of thorns sticking into His skull? His body was covered with wounds. Roman soldiers used to set up the cross after binding the bleeding body onto the cross and nailing down the hands and feet. Skin begins to tear up and a gush of blood flows every time the heart pumps, every moment He breathes. As the blood of His body keeps flowing, He was literally dying from the excessive bleeding. *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30) Leaving this one last word behind, He gave up His soul.

The reason why Jesus died so quickly might have been because He was not very healthy. It is not important whether He died quickly or slowly. All we

need to remember is that the Lord died to take our sins away. We should meditate on this part and be thankful for it. I give praise to Jesus for suffering for us out of His infinite love. I cannot thank the Lord enough for taking on this suffering for us and saving us wholly.

Let’s all say this with mouths wide open: “Thank You for taking on all my sufferings!” Good. We should be able to express our thanks with our lips before God. It is natural to feel grateful and to say, “Thank you!” and to remember the grace all the time.

The Lord who saved us lives in our hearts always. Our Lord might say, “Thank you for acknowledging Me” whenever we remember His ministry of salvation, and thank Him with our lips as we hear His Word. Let’s thank God from our hearts in this sense.



SERMON

11



CONTENTS



Do You Believe That Jesus Christ Is the True God?

< Mark 15:16-41 >

“Then the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole garrison. And they clothed Him with purple; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His head, and began to salute Him, ‘Hail, King of the Jews!’ Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him. Then they compelled a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to bear His cross. And they brought Him to the

place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull. Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take it. And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them to determine what every man should take. Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him. And the inscription of His accusation was written above: With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left. So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, ‘And He was numbered with the transgressors.’ And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, ‘Aha! You who destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself, and come down from the cross!’ Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, ‘He saved others; Himself He cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.’ Even those who were crucified with Him reviled Him. Now



when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?’ which is translated, ‘My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?’ Some of those who stood by, when they heard that, said, ‘Look, He is calling for Elijah!’ Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink, saying, ‘Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down.’ And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last. Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, ‘Truly this Man was the Son of God!’ There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome, who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee,

and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.”

Do You Believe Jesus Christ Is God?

Greetings to you all! I would like to share some good news with you before my sermon. I heard that the number of souls receiving salvation through our spiritual books is increasing overseas. God made this promise with Abraham saying, *“By Myself I have sworn, says the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son— blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies”* (Genesis 22:16-17). I believe this promise is coming true within us.

I am not sure what the world population was at the time of Abraham, but it is certain that it was far less



than today's world population. Before the flood of Noah, people used to live very long, but as time went by, there were more and more people dying at a young age from diseases rather than dying from old age. For an example, the great kings such as the Pharaohs and the war heroes like Alexander the Great with extraordinary body conditions died at a young age. Those days there was not enough people to fulfill the promise even if they all received the remission of sins; nowadays we can see God's promise with Abraham, that his descendants would be as many as the stars in heaven becoming true.

In the Book of Revelation it is also prophesied that a great multitude that no one could number will come forth clothed in white robes to praise the Lamb (Revelation 7:9). They symbolize those who received salvation by believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a matter of fact such a large number of people are now receiving the remission of their sins in this era. I thank God that so many people are receiving the remission of sins, and the work of

salvation is going so well with us. I believe that this will keep happening all over the world. I also believe that this great work of God will be carried out as it did in the Early Church.

We Are Receiving Good News from Every Corner of the World

As of today the number of visitors to our homepage is over five thousand and it seems that the number will increase up to ten thousand, fifty thousand and even to a hundred thousand a day. Does it sound like something impossible? It will come true by faith. I wonder if you know about Hitler. He was a megalomaniac. There are a lot of people with these psychopathological conditions. Do you happen to think spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world is megalomania? No, it is not. What we do is something of faith rather than megalomania. We work for the gospel of the water



and the Spirit by faith and obey the Word by believing that the promises of God will come true. The Lord said that countless people would receive the remission of their sins at the end of days. If we who work for the will of God are considered to be megalomaniacs, then He would be the worst megalomaniac, for He commanded us to spread His gospel. No matter what, we will continue to do our best in preaching the gospel, believing in His Word from our hearts. I believe that God will be with us in this ministry.

Now let's look at today's Scripture passage. In this passage Roman soldiers led Jesus into the hall called Praetorium, clothed Him with purple clothing, and twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His head. As the soldiers were preparing to crucify Jesus, they mocked Him, saying, "*Hail, King of the Jews!*" Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. And when they had finished mocking Him, they took the purple cloak off Him, put His own clothes back on

Him, and led Him out to crucify Him (Mark 15:18-20).

We Actually Think of Jesus' Pain Whenever We Hear the Story of the Cross

We are apt to think, "How much pain was He in when He was crucified?" Sometimes we feel uncomfortable about eating when we consider the crucified Jesus even to the degree that we cannot digest our food. Other times we feel comforted by the Cross when we are in pain. These two feelings of sympathy and gratefulness take up our hearts in turns.

However, let's think about it. Do you think Jesus would appreciate how we feel? Do you believe that Jesus would be pleased with the fact we sympathize with His pain and feel depressed by meditating on His pain? Would Jesus thank us for comforting ourselves in times of our own sufferings thinking, "Is



my pain comparable to that of the pain Jesus had suffered on the Cross?”? Of course, whenever we read about His Passion, many kinds of joy and sadness come and go in our hearts. I want you to lay down such feelings for a while in order for me to share today’s Scripture passage with you.

Jesus was handed over to the Roman soldiers, He was striped naked and they then clothed Him in a purple garment. God the Father prepared Jesus for this crucifixion. They shouted at Him, “Did you claim you were the King of the Jews? Then you are a rebel against the Roman Emperor Caesar.” They were falsely accusing Jesus of rebellion and sentenced Him to death. To sentence Jesus to death, they had to come up with an appropriate charge; they could do so since people called Jesus the King of the Jews, which was in rebellion to the Roman Empire from the Roman soldiers’ points of view.

Dear fellow believers, here is something very important. As we observe what kind of sufferings Jesus went through before His crucifixion, we need

to speculate on what we must think and know. Then what sufferings as these? Before Jesus was crucified, He was mocked, despised, clothed with a purple garment, slapped on the head, spat on, a crown of thorns was jabbed onto His head, and then they hit Him on His head with a reed staff. Purple is the color of kings. The soldiers mocked Him as they put this crown of thorns on His head and called Him “the King of the Jews.” It is written, “*They struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him.*” “Are you really the King of the Jews? Are you a real king of your people? Why don’t you have any power if you are a king?” People despised and mocked Jesus as much as they could. After they mocked the Lord to their hearts’ content, they took Him to the Cross.

As we listen to this message about the Passion, it is good to have an appreciative heart, but there is something we need to know above all this. We should know that Jesus, who was being mocked, is the Son of God and the King of all kings, who



created the universe. Even though He was the true God, He bore all kinds of insults like this to save His people. We must keep it in our mind that Jesus is the true God and meditate on the suffering of Jesus on the Cross.

Jesus proved through many of His Words that He is actually the Son of God and God Himself at the same time. In John 8, He said to the woman who was caught in the act of adultery, *“Neither do I condemn you.”* He also said to the crowd who were about to stone her to death, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first”* (John 8:7). He also said, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life”* (John 8:12).

When the Pharisees said to Him, *“You bear witness of Yourself. Your witness is not true,”* Jesus answered them, *“Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going”* (John 8:14). *“If I do*

judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent Me” (John 8:16). What else did He say conclusively? *“You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world”* (John 8:23). *“As My father taught Me, I speak these things. And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him”* (John 8:28-29). He also witnessed, *“I was born from above, but you are born from below. You are slaves of sin, but I am the Son of God. I created the universe. Before Abraham was, I AM”* (John 8:58).

Yes, Jesus Declared Himself as God

In John 9, Jesus healed a blind man to see on a Sabbath day. Then the Pharisees insulted Him saying, *“This Man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath,”* the Lord said He is the Master of the Sabbath and God, who gave us the Sabbath. And



in John 10, He called Himself the door of the sheep and the Shepherd. He said, He is God, our Shepherd and the Savior to us all. *“I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep”* (John 10:11). He testified with these Words that He is the true God who created us, and came to this earth to save us from all our sins.

The Lord teaches us how to pray. Whom did Jesus say we should pray to? He told us to pray to Him. He said, *“If you ask anything in My name, I will do it”* (John 14:14). We were good at praying to God the Father, but we did not know how to pray to Jesus. The Lord promised that if we pray in His name, He would do it. If someone says the same thing to you, you will consider him a megalomaniac. However, Jesus is originally God Himself, who came to this world in human flesh for a short period of time to save you and me from all our sins, so praying to Jesus is equal to praying to God. Our Lord Jesus is the almighty God who hears and answers our prayers.

We Call Jesus Our Master

Jesus is our Master. He is our Master, who created us and saved us from all our sins. He became our Shepherd, saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and gave us eternal life. The Lord gives us rewards when we do good; we were born by this Lord; we have received the remission of sins by Him; and we have received the perfect salvation through Him.

As our Lord who is God took the sins of all mankind upon Himself, He had to die on the Cross. Dying and rising from the dead to save us all was what He had to do. Unfortunately, we do not pay much attention to this truth, but have sympathy on Jesus based on the crucifixion only. It is more important to know who Jesus is and how we trust in Him. What the Lord wants from us is not sympathy, but exact answers to the following questions and faith: “For you, I received the baptism, bore the sins of the world, died on the Cross and rose from the



dead. Who then do you think I am? Do you believe that I am God? Do you recognize Me as the Creator of the universe and the King of all kings?"

As our Lord was being crucified, He did not ask for any recognition of what He was doing. Nevertheless, He said a lot of things before He was crucified. The Lord said to you and me, "I am with the Father. Even though I bear witness to myself, my witness is true. My father is with Me, and I do what My father does. I also have the power to judge. I came to judge this world. Of course, I didn't come to judge the world but in essence to save the world. But I cannot help judging those who claim they can see with their carnal eyes, but to save those who know they are spiritually blind. I came to give salvation to those who know and believe in Me, and I came to judge those who do not know or acknowledge Me as the Savior and God."

What the Lord really wants from us is for us to believe that Jesus is our Savior and our God. He wants us to believe in Him and thank Him as our

Master, who always loves us, protects us and guides us. He did not mean to get sympathy from His crucifixion. He meant for us to realize that He took on these sufferings, died and rose from the dead just to save us. He is God, who wants us to know and acknowledge Him correctly since He bore all our sins through His baptism.

The Lord was on the Cross, shedding all the blood in His heart. He said, "*I thirst!*" (*John 19:28*) As we look at this scene, we cannot help having humane sympathy, thinking, "What awful pain Jesus must have been in!" But please pay attention to what He said right after this: "*It is finished!*" He said He had completed our salvation. Our Lord took all our sins through His baptism, so He had to pay for the wages of all those sins. That is why He carried the Cross and died on it for us like this. It was a part of His plan to save us completely through His death and resurrection. He never wanted a temporal sympathy from us. He wanted us to realize this through the crucifixion.



The Lord Wants Us to Understand This Truth

The Truth is that the Lord is God and our Savior who received the baptism and took the punishment to save us, and that He gave Himself on the Cross for this very reason. Because He is our God, He took on this awful pain and humiliation, and liberated us from our sins. It is written, *“He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities. The chastisement for our peace upon him, and by His stripes we are healed” (Isaiah 53:5)*. The Lord truly did this for you and me. We should know this fact that Jesus Christ came to this earth, received baptism, gave Himself as a sacrifice on the Cross, and through all this He delivered us from pain and condemnation; and we should thus thank Jesus for what He has done for us.

I am telling you again that the Lord does not seek any sympathy from us. What He wants from us is for us to know that He is the Son of God and the Creator

God who made the universe and everything in it. We need to acknowledge that this great God did such things to save us from all our sins. He would feel disappointed if we just focussed on the pain of the crucifixion and not to recognizing Him as our Savior. If a beggar goes to a wealthy man and says, “You must be broken-hearted after paying so much tax this year,” then the wealthy man might feel offended. Not long ago, the US Justice Department imposed an anti-trust fine of \$300 million on Samsung Electronics Company of Korea. It was the second largest criminal anti-trust fine in history. We were worried when we heard about this, but can you guess what the company said? “Is it just \$300 million dollars? It is ready. We knew it would happen so we already have prepared for it.” If you visit the president of the Samsung Cooperation to show your concern, he will probably feel insulted and say to you, “Mind your own business.”

Brothers and sisters, if we only talk about His crucifixion with sympathy, the Lord will rebuke us:



“I had to do this to save you. I ask you to know who I really am and believe in Me. And I want you to receive the remission of your sins and receive eternal life.” The crucified Jesus is actually God, who came down to this earth temporarily to bear all our sins, receive baptism from John the Baptist, take on all kinds of humiliations and mockery before being crucified, and died on the Cross. This is the Truth through all of which we were saved. If we do not understand this Truth or believe what really happened here, the Lord will say, “You have read the Bible in vain and believed in Me in vain.”

We are not the ones who are to sympathize with Him. We are the ones who have to receive favor from Him. Who do you think Jesus is and how do you trust in Him? Do you know that Jesus is the Creator of this entire universe and even the unseen spiritual world? Do you believe this? If you don’t have this faith, you are no different from those who just sympathize with Him for His crucifixion. Jesus, even though He is the Creator God, came down to this earth and went

through horrible contempt and suffering from His very own people just so that He could save them from their sins. Our job is not to take pity on Him, but to know and believe who He really is.

What Does Our Lord Hate the Most?

It is a mistaken faith that does not believe that Jesus is the Savior, the Son of God who is the true God Himself equal with God the Father. When He sees any disbelieving people, He becomes broken-hearted. There were so many of these kinds of people even when Jesus was still on earth. When Jesus said, “*Before Abraham was, I AM,*” people questioned Him back saying, “Are you kidding? How could you be before Abraham, who lived on this earth thousands of years ago?” They persecuted Jesus saying that He was demon-possessed.

Our Lord also tells us and today’s Christians hundreds and thousands of times over that He is God.



If we don't acknowledge Him as God, we are no better than those who persecuted Jesus at that time. Such faith is not a genuine faith. If we don't think Jesus is God and if we don't know the fact that He came down to earth in human flesh, received the baptism, took over all our sins and died on the Cross, then we believe in Jesus in vain. Only by knowing and believing in His origin, can we come to have real understanding of what He did for you and me. Our Lord truly did such things to deliver us from the eternal judgment of sin and condemnation, and to give us everlasting life and blessings. We should know these facts correctly and believe them.

If you don't have such knowledge, you need to learn it anew from the very beginning. How many times have I told you that Jesus is God? If we could say without any deception, "Ask anything in my name, and I will do it," we would in fact be God. However, can you really stand up and say, "Ask me for anything, and I will solve all of your problems"? We cannot say such things because we don't have the

ability to do so. Anybody can lie about their abilities, but nobody can say such things out loud. Even if they do, they will soon turn out to be liars once they are proven to be incapable of such things.

It is written, "*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth*" (Genesis 1:1). "*All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made*" (John 1:3). Nothing was made without Jesus. Jesus is the true God (1 John 5:20). He is not only God, but also our Savior and our Shepherd. He is the true God who gives us eternal life, and the mighty Counselor who can solve our problems of sin and condemnation. Jesus is such a true God to you and me. I hope you believe in this deeply from your heart.

With this knowledge, we need to read the Bible, trust in Jesus and pray to Him. This is the true life of faith. Faith is complete trust in Him as we look up to Him for what He did for us. On the other hand, religion is what people have made up in their own minds to depend on. It is actually a fantasy created in



there own minds. The difference between true faith and religion is so huge.

What does Buddha say? “Attain Buddahood. Be delivered from worldly obsessions by yourself. Become a god. Give up your desires. Take eternal life for yourself. Do whatever you can do.” The main point of every religion is “Do it yourself.” “Are you troubled because of your greed? Discard your greed. Are you buried in your thoughts? Discard your thoughts. Do you have much agony? Let go of your agony. Do you want to leave your physical body? Do so. Do you want to go to a better place and do you want to be born in a good place? Then always do good.” Everything they say is what people need to do on their own.

On the contrary, what did Jesus say? “Ask anything in My name, and I will do it. Trust Me. I will save you from your sins. I am your Savior and Shepherd.” This is what separates true faith and religion. We need to be aware of this. Brothers and sister, do you believe in the Lord with genuine faith?

Jesus is God and the Creator. ‘Jesus’ means ‘Savior’ and ‘Christ’ means ‘the anointed King,’ that is, ‘God the Creator.’ Jesus is not only our Savior, but also God by origin. Jesus created you and me. Do you know that Jesus made everything in this world? Do you believe in this? We should know and believe in this no matter when and where we are.

Let’s look at today’s passage again.

People crucified Jesus. There were two robbers on either sides of Jesus. One of them ridiculed Jesus.

“I heard you saved others. Then save yourself this time.”

But the other rebuked him and said, “We indeed received the due reward of our deeds, but this Man has done nothing wrong. He is the Son of God.” Then he said to Jesus, “*Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom*” (Luke 23:42).

And Jesus said to him, “*Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise*” (Luke 23:43).

Brothers and sisters, why do you think Jesus was not crucified alone but with the two criminals? This



is to show us that there are people who cannot recognize Him but only ridicule Him instead, while there still are some people who are able to recognize Him. We need to be aware that Jesus the true God came down to this earth, bore our sins through His baptism, went through all kinds of scorn and jeers on the way to His crucifixion so that He could save us from the eternal judgment, destruction and curses, and lead us to receive everlasting life and infinite blessings from Heaven through the remission of our sins. We should believe this.

What we need to emphasize is to have faith in Jesus Christ and to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to recognize who Jesus really is. We should know His fundamental Being, the reason why He came to this earth, and the reason why He received the baptism before dying on the Cross and rising from the dead. In other words, we should understand His thoughts, plans and purposes. After that, we should believe what we found out about Him. This is the most important point in our faith.

The baptism and crucifixion are important to know, but what is more important is the truth that Jesus is actually God Himself who came down to this earth to save His people and to give them eternal life. The Lord visits such sinners like us and knocks on the door of our hearts. “I am your Lord, who came to save you in such a way. I came in to you in human flesh, received baptism, bore all your sins, died on the Cross, and rose up from the dead. I am your Shepherd. I am your God.” Jesus knocked on our hearts’ doors like this.

Now we must open the door of our hearts wide, and recognize Him as God, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save His own people. We have to believe like this. This is related to our life. Easter is just around the corner. “Since Jesus was resurrected, let’s help out some people in need in our neighborhood,” people will start to make a hustle and bustle over it.

However, that is not all. Jesus came to save us. Jesus is pleased whenever a soul is saved. Helping



others in need is not a bad job, but the purpose Jesus had for us is not in doing good deeds and helping others out. His intention was to save us from all our sins and lead us to everlasting life. Therefore we should set our goals of faith in this as well.

According to the Bible, many people wept as they followed Jesus who was carrying the Cross to Golgotha. Some felt terrible pain seeing Jesus moaning out of severe pain; others tried to carry the Cross for Him, or brought Him some water. But the Lord said to them, *“Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children” (Luke 23:28).*

The Lord came to do His mission. And He completed His mission. Jesus was mocked, striped naked, clothed in purple and hit on the head with a reed. People spat on His face, mocked Him, flogged Him and bowed down to Him saying, “King of the Jews, King of the Jews, save Yourself first!” The Lord did not as much open His mouth but let them take Him to the Cross and crucify Him where He

shed His blood. Jesus was in so much pain and cried out with a loud voice, saying, *“Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?”* which when translated means, *“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?” (Mark 15:34)* Then soon after this, He breathed His last saying, *“It is finished!”*

Dear fellow believers, even though Jesus was this great God who created the universe and everything in it, He still obeyed God the Father’s will, clothed Himself in human flesh and worked for the salvation of His people. After He was finished with His mission, He rose from the dead by the power of God Himself. The Lord here has shown us everything about His righteous work through the written Word.

You and I must believe that Jesus is God, our Creator, our Savior and our Shepherd. The Lord tells us to know and believe that He is the Lord of all eternal blessings. He asks us and all human races to believe that He came to this earth as God and became our Savior: He saved us through His baptism and the Passion. To those who already believe this, He asks



us to have a deeper and a stronger faith. He asks us to believe what He did on earth was all meaningful, gratifying and precious. He was truly God by origin, came down to this earth in human flesh to save us from sin and to bear all our sins, received baptism by John the Baptist and died on the Cross. The Lord God saved you and me from sin and delivered us from the eternal judgment and destruction. He blessed us in such way. The precious purpose of what He did on this earth was based on the fact that He is God. If He was not God, then He would be just one of many people who do such and such virtuous things.

A few yers ago, a Korean male student studying in Tokyo was crushed to death by a train trying to save a Japanese lady who was about to be hit by the train. We call such a man ‘a courageous person.’ However, even such a righteous act cannot be compared to what Jesus did. What people do for others can be so good and precious, but what God did for everyone is more precious and righteous. It is more precious than anything else because the almighty God came for His

creatures, mankind, was baptized, took on scorns and hard suffering, gave Himself up to be crucified and rose from the dead to save us. That is why we believe in Him. How precious is the Highest God, the Creator who became like one of His own creation, died for man and rose from the dead to remove all the sins of the human race? Could there be a more precious thing in this whole world?

What the Lord has done became the symbol of love. Cross necklace is a symbol of love. It is the symbol of God’s love for us. I hope people in this whole world will come to know and believe this so that they can please God, become recognized for their faith, receive His favor and remission of their sins and salvation, and enjoy all the good and beautiful blessings from their Creator. This is the purpose for which God came to you and me. I am sure you will accept all this by faith.

If Jesus who is actually God had not done this for us, I would not be able to stand here and preach to you. If I were an evangelist for General Sunshin Lee,



a legendary Korean admiral who defeated the entire Japanese fleet during the Japanese invasion of Korea in 1592, I could probably preach about him for a year or so. I would be enthusiastic about his body, value system, dutiful heart, wisdom and etc. But I can guarantee you that I could preach about any specific human for longer than a year because a life of man is limited. On the other hand, we can never run out of things to boast about what Jesus the true God did for us when He came to this world. Even ten thousand or trillion things can't be all, just like it is written, *“And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amen”* (John 21:25).

Thank God by faith. The Lord gave up His soul to God saying, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30) Let's find out what happened next through verses 38 and 39. *“And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last. Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. So when the centurion, who stood*

opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last he said, ‘Truly this Man was the Son of God!’” (Mark 15:37-39).

As the above passage says, the thick veil of the Temple, which was far away from where He was crucified, was torn in two from top to bottom. The veil was so thick that it could not be torn by four healthy horses pulling in opposite directions. This thick veil was torn the moment Jesus cried out His last Words with His last breath.

What does this mean? It means what Jesus meant to do on earth to save the human race was thus completed. He made a way for everyone to receive the remission of sins, and He opened the door to Heaven for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in Jesus Christ, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior can now enter Heaven. It is because they have received the remission of their sins. I believe this.



Even the centurion who stood opposite Jesus and saw Him breathe His last breath put his faith in Him and said, *“Truly this Man was the Son of God.”* Usually people scream and curse at the last moment before dying. But Jesus did not. There were some people, who watched these last moments of Jesus, and among them were His mother Mary, and His mother’s sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene; all of them said, “This Man was truly the Son of God.”

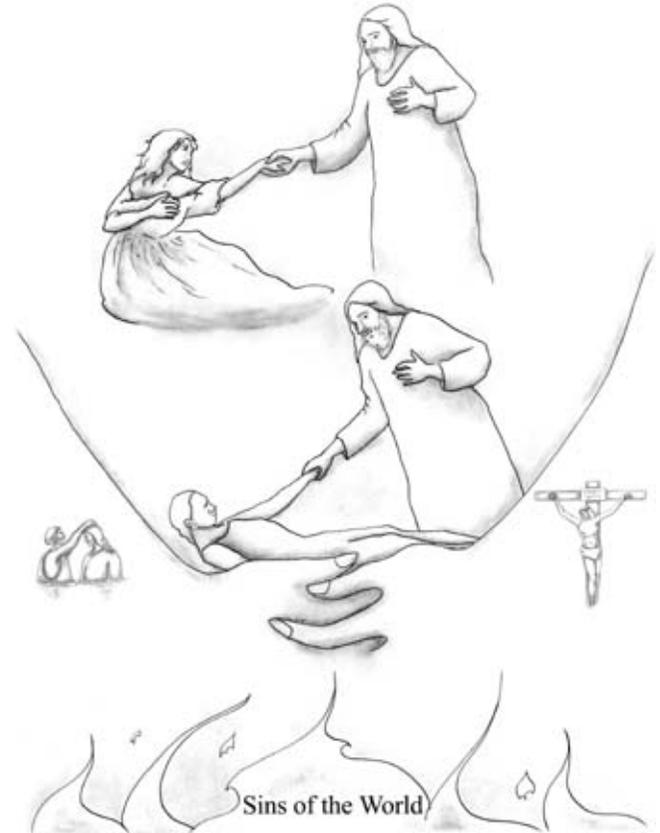
This is an historical event. The highest God came down to earth to save you and me. Jesus died on the Cross and rose again in three days, through which He completed our salvation. Sundays we come to worship Him and it is the day when Jesus was resurrected. “♪He arose. He arose, ♪Hallelujah, Christ arose♪” Just as the lyrics of this popular Easter hymn say, Jesus could rise from the dead after He completed this salvation work, because He is the Master of life. That is how He became the perfect Savior for you and me. I thank the highest God our

Lord. So we are going to spread this gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. Halleluiah!



SERMON

12



CONTENTS



The Lord Has Given Us The True Salvation

< Mark 16:1-20 >

“Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. And they said among themselves, ‘Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?’ But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away—for it was very large. And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed. But he said to them, ‘Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where

they laid Him. But go, tell His Disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you.’ So they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid. Now when He rose early on the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons. She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept. And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe. After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked and went into the country. And they went and told it to the rest, but they did not believe them either. Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen. And He said to them, ‘Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He



who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.’ So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.”

Dear fellow believers, how have you been these days? As you also know, today is Easter Sunday. Therefore, I want to preach a sermon on the issue relating to the resurrection of Jesus as well. I hope this hour will be a good time for us to think about our resurrection based on the resurrection of Jesus

through the Word of the Lord. Today’s Scripture passage records the events concerning Jesus’ resurrection and what happened on the first day after the Sabbath. This is the morning of the very day Jesus was resurrected.

The Resurrection of Jesus Is Related to the Rest He Has Given Us

The important fact we can see here is that Jesus was resurrected early in the morning of the first day after the Sabbath day. That Jesus was resurrected on the first day after the Sabbath day like this instead of some other week day means that Jesus has created a new world for us by doing this.

Let’s think about this for a moment. What does the spiritual Sabbath mean to us the children of God who serve and believe in Jesus as the Savior? God created the entire universe and all things in it by the fifth day of creation and then He made man in the



image of His likeness on the sixth day of His creation. And the Lord rested on the next day, the seventh day was the final day of creation. And God the Creator gave us the same rest that He enjoyed after creating the world and us. Actually, this spiritual Sabbath the Lord has given to us is an immensely precious blessing to all of us. Jesus Christ who came to this world gave us many things without reservation, but one of the greatest things among these is this very rest. That the Lord gave us this rest means that He filled our hearts with comfort and eternal relaxation. It means that God defeated Satan by the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this world which was filled with spiritual wars and battles overflowing with all kinds of temptations and sins and brought perfect rest into this world by ending these struggles. I want you to believe and accept that this spiritual rest that God gave to us is a great blessing.

As I just said, God enjoyed rest after creating the universe and all things in it. He was very pleased with man whom He had created on the sixth day, so

He rested on the seventh day of His creation appointing this day the Sabbath day. In the Old Testament, we can see that God had regarded the Sabbath day as very important. One of the commandments God had stipulated in the Ten Commandments is to keep the Sabbath day holy. Hence, we can find many Scripture passages in the Old Testament that state how God blesses when His people keep the Sabbath day. Otherwise, He brings down curses. It means that because God gave His people such a blessed and real rest, not keeping the Sabbath and throwing it away or disrespecting it is akin to ignoring and disrespecting His love. The Sabbath day implies that God created man, and gave us true rest, and wanted to live with us eternally in Paradise.

And in the time of the New Testament, this Sabbath day entails more concrete meaning of true rest by the Lord Jesus. The full meaning of the spiritual Sabbath manifested in the eternal sacrifice of Jesus, who came to this world, took all the sins of



mankind away personally through the baptism of water that He received from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. The righteousness of God that Jesus Christ had fulfilled with His baptism and His blood has precisely brought this new life and the true rest that the Lord has given to you and me. Actually, the Lord was resurrected from death after dying on the Cross in order to give this true rest to us who believe in Jesus. In order to save us perfectly, Jesus received the baptism and also died on the Cross. So, God the Father also raised His Son up from this death for us. Put differently, in order to give true rest in our hearts, the Lord has accomplished all these works of salvation by coming to this world and receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. Therefore, this rest which the Lord has given to us is not just some ordinary comfort that people of the world speak of, but it is an eternal rest that dwells in the souls of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have received this true rest

and eternal relaxation by receiving the remission of sins into our hearts because of our Lord who came to this world.

However, some people still cannot receive this true rest due to the dregs of sin in their hearts even though the Lord had already given them this perfect rest. They engage in spiritual war against these sins that remain in their hearts and are always fearful that they might face destruction due to these sins. God often lamented in the Old Testament that His people did not want to enjoy this true rest even though He had already given it to them. The Lord also told His people to stone to death anyone who would violate the Sabbath day.

To help your understanding of this, we will look in the Book of Exodus chapter 31 from verse 12. It is written, *“And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: ‘Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you.*



You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed”” (Exodus 31:12-17).

Not only in this Word from the Book of Exodus, but also in the Words of the Book of Jeremiah and the Book of Ezekiel of the Old Testament, we can see that God said that He will bring down calamity upon anyone who did not keep the Sabbath day. One example of this is the story of a man who gathered sticks on the Sabbath day while the Israelites were in

the wilderness. And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to the entire congregation. Then God said to Moses, “The man must surely be put to death; the entire congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp.” So, as God commanded Moses, the entire congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him to death (Numbers 15:32-36).

Because I am telling you this and I have mentioned the Sabbath day several times, those of you who have come to our Church for the first time might think, “Does this church belong to the Seventh Day Adventist Church?” We are absolutely not of the Seventh Day Adventist Church. We are just re-confirming the meaning of the Sabbath day according to the Scriptures with the purpose of thinking again about the Sabbath which is the day before Jesus was resurrected, and He was resurrected on the first day after the Sabbath day, and not just any other weekday.

But why does the Scriptures put so much importance on the Sabbath day like this and even said



that those who did not keep it shall be stoned to death? There are actually people among the Christians who treat this Sabbath day as very important. They say, “You must absolutely keep the Sabbath in order to receive salvation from God. You must not do anything on the Sabbath day.” This sect is the so-called “the Seventh Day Adventist Church.” And we do not need to pay much attention to them because their claims are merely man-made doctrines based on their arbitrary interpretations. But the important thing here is to realize the true meaning of God’s Word, and not to put so much importance on the Sabbath day like those from “the Seventh Day Adventist Church.”

Our Lord came to this world to make all the people of this world, including you and me, sinless. In other words, the Lord has come to make us the people of God and take us to His Kingdom in order to live with us there eternally. The Lord came to this world and took over all our sins by receiving baptism and carried these sins in our place and even received

the penalty of the Cross for this purpose. The Lord was resurrected in three days after dying on the Cross like this and witnessed His amazing work of the resurrection for forty days and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God the Father again. Jesus fulfilled all these works of salvation for the sole purpose of re-making sinners into the perfect children of God.

Then, dear fellow believers, where could we find the evidence that we have really become the children of God through such a ministry? The true rest inside you and me is the true evidence of this. The fact that we feel and experience this true rest and comfort is clear evidence that the Lord has made us who had been sinners into His perfect children. True blessed rest is found inside our hearts and that is why we give thanks and praise to God. In order to give us such carefree rest, the Lord gave us salvation. Therefore, we can say that we have received this rest due to the Lord’s ministry of salvation and His great love towards us. This is the very reason the Scriptures put



so much importance on the spiritual rest and the Sabbath day.

In order to give this true rest to our hearts, the Lord came to this world, received the baptism, bore the penalty for our sins by being crucified in our place, shed all His blood from His heart, died on the Cross, and then He was resurrected from the dead. The Lord who went through such difficult processes for us gave this true rest into our hearts by giving us the remission of our sins.

However, there are so many Christians who still have not realized this ministry of salvation and say, “God, I still have sin in my heart. I am a sinner before the presence of God.” God would then answer such people, “Everyone who profanes the Sabbath shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among My people.” In other words, whoever does not acknowledge and accept this Lord-given rest can no longer be His child. It means that he shall be cut off from His people. It also means that the Lord will

absolutely judge those who repeatedly flaunt their foolishness even after knowing that He had blotted out all their sins and that He had given them this true rest, saying, “God, I am a sinner again. You have NOT blotted out all my sins.”

Every Christian must have an accurate understanding and conviction concerning this true rest the Lord has given. This is the reason why God speaks much about the importance of the God-given rest and the Sabbath day through the Scriptures. As you can see in the Book of Genesis, the Lord states that He rested on the seventh day after creating the universe and all the things in it and that He bestowed blessing on this day and made this day holy.

The Lord really was resurrected from the dead and saved us perfectly and gave you and me the blessings of true rest and holiness and also gave us the remission of sins. Our Lord also gave us the grace of ruling over all things of this world and taking from it whatever we need. There is no blessing that we have not received which has not come from God the



Father. I am saying the Lord has given us all these blessings that we are enjoying.

Dear fellow believers, as we now celebrate Easter Sunday we must not just spend this Easter singing praises, “Jesus is resurrected! Hallelujah!” and eating delicious food as if it was a seasonal holiday. You must know the fact the Lord was resurrected means that you and I have received this new life through the resurrected Lord and that the Lord has given this perfect remission of sins and peaceful rest into the heart of every genuine believer. Jesus Christ who took over all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and received the penalty on the Cross in our place was resurrected on this very day. And the Lord was resurrected perfectly by His almighty power and bestowed this rest of the heart and the blessing of the remission of sins to everyone who believes in Him. The resurrection of the Lord includes all the amazing ministry of salvation for you and me like this. If a person cannot realize this great truth which is contained in this

resurrection of the Lord although he claims to believe in Jesus, he as a result cannot enjoy the blessing of becoming a perfect child of God no matter how ardently he believes in Jesus. I repeat the purpose of the resurrection of Jesus was for Him to give new life and true rest to you and me.

Our Salvation That Manifested in the Tabernacle System

We will look at the Word from the Book of Exodus chapter 27 verses 9-19 together.

“You shall also make the court of the tabernacle. For the south side there shall be hangings for the court made of fine woven linen, one hundred cubits long for one side. And its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets shall be bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands shall be silver. Likewise along the length of the north side there shall be hangings one hundred cubits long, with its twenty pillars and



their twenty sockets of bronze, and the hooks of the pillars and their bands of silver. And along the width of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets. The width of the court on the east side shall be fifty cubits. The hangings on one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. And on the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It shall have four pillars and four sockets. All the pillars around the court shall have bands of silver; their hooks shall be of silver and their sockets of bronze. The length of the court shall be one hundred cubits, the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits, made of fine woven linen, and its sockets of bronze. All the utensils of the tabernacle for all its service, all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, shall be of bronze” (Exodus 27:9-19).

In this Word, God told His people to make the court of the Tabernacle first, and in this court they should build the Tabernacle, the House of God wherein He would dwell. They probably needed many materials to build the Tabernacle at that time, but today I will only speak about the meaning of the wooden pillars and white linen. Even these days, we must first set up pillars securely first in order to build a wooden house. Like this they needed pillars for building the court of the Tabernacle where God shall dwell. At that time they used wooden pillars, and the height of each pillar was about 2.5 meters. To build the court of the Tabernacle, they first had to erect 60 wooden pillars along the four sides, planting them firmly on the ground by connecting them with each other with hooks and bands, and then they put white linen around it very meticulously. Therefore, no one could look into the court from the outside. God told them to make the court of the Tabernacle like this so that people on the outside would not see what was inside and what the people inside were doing unless



they entered through the gate. Even these days when we go the countryside, we can sometimes see how people have erected posts like pillars and put white sheets all around it by securing it to these posts. This very Tabernacle of God that appears in the Word must have looked similar to that.

It would take too much time today if I talked all about the Tabernacle system in detail. Therefore, I would like to talk just about the meaning of the wooden pillars from now on. If the white linen signified “the holiness of God,” each wooden pillar signifies the Truth of salvation that Jesus had accomplished by coming to this world. How can a pillar mean this? I want you to listen carefully to what I say from now on although it might be a little complicated. When we look at a wooden pillar driven into the ground to constitute the court of the Tabernacle, something that looks like a cap covered the top of each pillar. And on this lid, there were hooks so that they could connect with each other with bands. They could also bind these pillars with rope

by securing them to bronze pegs. The wooden pillars would fall over as soon as any strong wind blew if it just stood alone. Therefore, they covered the top of each pillar with a silver lid with hooks so that they could connect the pillars with the bands and tie it with rope to the solid bronze pegs into the ground. Let’s look at the lower part of the pillars now. There was also a socket on the lower end of these pillars to make them stand firm. And these sockets were made of bronze, unlike the bands. Yes, this brings to mind something that looks like a tent that we put up when we go camping, doesn’t it?

Let’s clarify what we have just talked about: The lids that covered the top of these wooden pillars and the bands were made of silver, while the sockets that were to support the pillars were made of bronze. What then does each of these metals namely, silver and bronze mean in the Bible? Silver signifies the grace of God and bronze signifies the judgment of God. In other words, we can say that the silver lid on top of the wooden pillars used for the Tabernacle



signifies the grace of salvation that Jesus Christ bestowed upon us, that is, the fact that Jesus took all the sins of this world upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Then what does the bronze socket on the lower end of the wooden pillars signify? It means that after Jesus took all our sins upon Himself like this, Jesus then carried all these sins to the Cross and received the judgment and penalty in our place.

Dear fellow believers, have you come to understand this? Even a wooden pillar that was erected to build the court of the Tabernacle manifests clearly to us the truth that Jesus has saved you and me like this. Each wooden pillar of the court of the Tabernacle shows the grace of salvation that our Lord has bestowed upon us who have committed sins like this. Jesus Christ came to this world and saved us perfectly by taking all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism and being resurrected from the dead after dying on the Cross. This was already prophesied about and decided upon when God

instructed His people in detail how they must build the Tabernacle in the Old Testament.

We would not have received salvation and become the children of God if the Lord did not take all our sins upon Himself through His baptism. We would have still remained sinners if the Lord did not take all the sins of the world upon Himself and all by Himself and did not receive the penalty for those sins on the Cross. Jesus Christ who was resurrected from the dead had thus fulfilled all the ministry of salvation perfectly by giving this blessed new life to us who believe in Him like this.

We must keep in mind the illustration of this Tabernacle that appears in the Book of Exodus, and also what these pillars signify. To build the court of the Tabernacle, they needed wooden pillars; and each pillar was planted on a bronze socket, and they had to cover the pillar with a silver lid. And I repeat that the silver lid and the bronze socket signify Jesus Christ taking the sins upon Himself through the baptism and receiving the penalty of all those sins in our place.



Furthermore, they signify that Jesus Christ gave us new and eternal life by being resurrected from the dead after dying on the Cross like this. Through the pillars the Tabernacle, we must understand and reconfirm again the importance of the baptism of the Lord, the blood He shed on the Cross, and His resurrection. Today is Easter Sunday, and we must not just eat boiled eggs and utter formalistic words like, “Jesus was resurrected. We will also be resurrected and receive a new life. With Easter Sunday upon us, let’s become the light of the world and the salt of the earth.” We should not just go through Easter Sunday like one of our normal seasonal holidays.

Jesus really came to this world in human flesh and took all our sins upon Himself by being baptized in the Jordan River when He turned thirty. After that, He became the true Savior of those who believe in Jesus Christ who was resurrected in three days after He died on the Cross to pay off all the wages of all their sins. The bronze socket supporting the pillar of

the Tabernacle signifies the Lord receiving the judgment for sins in our place. And as the silver lid of the pillar signifies, the Lord covered us with His grace of salvation. We must therefore believe that Jesus Christ was resurrected like this to save sinners like us and to give us new life. We must understand that the resurrection of the Lord is His promise to save our souls and lead us to the eternal Kingdom of God and to live with Him eternally even though our physical bodies shall die. Beloved saints, as we greet this Easter Sunday, I earnestly want you to believe in this promise of salvation which God has given to us and put your hope in the Kingdom of God and become the people of faith who give heartfelt thanks to Him by faith. It is clearly a wrong faith to just utter and think in simple terms, “Jesus died on the Cross during the period of Lent. It must have been horrible for Him. But He was resurrected on Easter Sunday. Halleluiah! Amen.” We must always understand clearly in our hearts the truth that Jesus Christ died for the penalty of our own sins, not someone else’s



sins, and that Jesus Christ was resurrected to give us new life.

It is an absolutely clear truth that our Lord was resurrected and saved us from our sins perfectly and also gave us this true rest and a new life. The Gospel of John records that the resurrected Jesus appeared to the disciples and said, *“Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you”* and it says, *“He breathed on them, and said to them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit’”* (John 20:21-22). Exactly as it is written, our Lord gave us the Holy Spirit as a gift after He was resurrected. It is clear our Lord Jesus Christ gave us the Holy Spirit and makes us perfect and glorious.

Then how can one receive such a blessed Holy Spirit? It is not that difficult. A person has already received the Holy Spirit if the person believes both in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His death on the Cross. Anyone can receive the Holy Spirit as well, not just the blessing of the remission of sins, but by having faith in His baptism and His death on the Cross.

Then let’s see what kind of faith a person must have to receive the Holy Spirit through the Word of the Gospel of Matthew chapter 3 verses 13 to 17.

“For Thus, It Is Fitting for Us to Fulfill All Righteousness”

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:13-17).



As you can see, it states clearly here that when Jesus came up from the water after he had been baptized, He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighted upon Him. The heavens were opened when Jesus came up from the water after receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. And the voice of God came from Heaven, saying, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

Dear fellow believers, we must first receive the remission of sins in our hearts in order to receive the Holy Spirit from God. It’s because our heart must be spotlessly clean without any sin in order for the Holy Spirit to dwell in that empty space. Then how can we receive the remission of sins in our heart? As we know well already, we must believe in the baptism the Lord received. We can receive the remission of all our sins once and for all only if we believe in the fact that all our sins were passed onto Jesus when He received the baptism from John the Baptist who was the representative of humankind. This is akin to the fact that all the sins of the Israelites were passed over

onto the scapegoat when the High Priest laid his hands on its head in the Old Testament (Leviticus 16:21). And God only gives the Holy Spirit into the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins like this. The Holy Spirit is the gift of God to those who have received the remission of sins by believing that Jesus came to this world and took all our sins by receiving the baptism.

When Jesus was receiving the baptism, He went down under the water, signifying His death on the Cross in place of all our sins, and His subsequent emersion from the water signifies His resurrection. That is, to believe in the baptism of Jesus is to believe in His every act of salvation—His baptism of water, His blood of the Cross, and also His resurrection. Therefore, the blessing of the remission of sins is given to a person who believes in this baptism that includes all the ministry acts of the salvation of Jesus Christ, and that person also receives the Holy Spirit into his heart by faith. The very faith which enables us to receive the Holy Spirit



is the faith of believing that all our sins have passed over to the Lord through the baptism He received in the Jordan River. The Old Testament has already told us that the Lord had saved us perfectly through the implication of the pillars of the Tabernacle. And as this Word states, Jesus Christ indeed came to this world in the New Testament era and took all the sins of humankind by receiving His baptism, received the penalty for those sins by being crucified to death on the Cross, and became our perfect Savior by being resurrected in three days after His death. If you believe in all these Words and the Lord's ministry of salvation that is manifested through the Old and the New Testaments, the Holy Spirit of God will also descend like a dove and alight upon your hearts.

Beloved saints, I will ask you again. When and how did Jesus take your sins upon Himself and made you receive the remission of sins in your heart? Yes, the Lord took all our sins including our descendants sins, and of all the people of this world, upon Himself when He was baptized in the Jordan River

by John the Baptist. How many sins do we who were born as a mass of sin commit while living in this world? We commit so many sins continually until the moment we die. But Jesus took all these sins away and blotted them out once and for all and gave us the remission of sins. Just before the Lord was baptized, He said to John the Baptist, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15)*. What does it mean by “fulfilling all righteousness” here? It means that the Lord took all our sins upon Himself. It means that while the High Priest passed only the yearly sins of the Israelites onto the scapegoat by laying his hands on its head in the Old Testament, but in the New Testament the Lord came to this world and took upon Himself all the sins of the entire human race, from Adam to the last person who will be born at the moment of the end of the world, by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and carried all these sins to the Cross and received the judgment all for these sins. The reason Jesus was crucified and died on the Cross was



exactly to pay off the wages of all our sins that He had taken upon Himself through His baptism. Therefore, after saying, “It is finished” at this very last moment and dying on the Cross, Jesus was resurrected from the dead in three days and gave the remission of sins to those who believe in this Word and also gave them the Holy Spirit as a gift.

Dear fellow believers, we have received the remission of sins by believing in the baptism of the Lord. We have received the remission of all the sins we commit with our filthy flesh and made clean as white as snow just by having faith and believing in the baptism of Jesus. As the Lord spoke to us by the pillar of the court of the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, Jesus Christ put on us the grace of the blessed salvation by taking all our sins upon Himself through His baptism and receiving all the judgment for those sins. Jesus died on the Cross in order to pay off the wages of our sins and became our true Savior by being resurrected from the dead. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this? Our souls that could

not but enter the path of death consequently due to our sins became alive again through faith of believing in this baptism.

We can receive the remission of sins into our hearts and also receive the Holy Spirit of God at the same time when we believe that Jesus Christ took all our sins upon Himself through His baptism and received the penalty of those sins in our place by being crucified to death on the Cross. The Holy Spirit of God can dwell in our heart when we believe that Jesus was resurrected from death and became our perfect Savior.

The Lord said, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit*” (Romans 8:1). Although we are insufficient beings with so many sins, we have become the perfect children of God who have received a new life from the Lord because the Holy Spirit dwells in our heart. As you and I greet this Easter Sunday, we must understand clearly how the



Lord saved us and how He gave us this new life. Jesus Christ was resurrected and gave us eternal life. As He was brought back to life again, our souls will also be brought back to life again. Because of the Lord, we have already received a new life, and we will enter the Kingdom of Heaven and live happily there praising God eternally. I want you to know that we receive such blessings by faith of believing in the resurrection of the Lord.

Dear fellow believers, I want you to believe in your heart that the Lord has given us this new life by being resurrected from the dead. And I want you to live with the hope of entering the Kingdom of Heaven by this faith.

The world is actually very depressing. In a short while, this world will become even more depressing due to the flood of sins of this generation. How can we who live in such a depressing world which is full of sins escape from this and receive the perfect salvation and new life? There is no other way. We can receive salvation only by faith of believing in

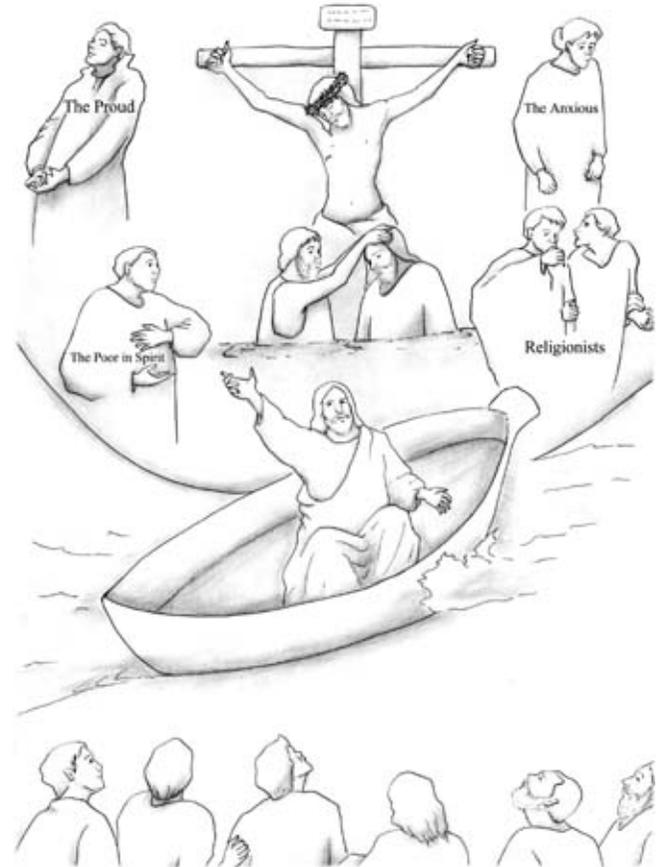
Jesus Christ. We cannot receive the remission of sins into our hearts and receive salvation by offering up our prayers of repentance and become sanctified. How can all our sins be resolved by offering such prayers of repentance when we are insufficient humans who commit so many sins on a daily basis. Anyone who says, “We can receive the remission of all our sins we commit if we just offer these prayers of repentance” are religious swindlers. They are merely swindlers who just take away believers’ hard earned money. It means that they are swindlers like the way a street vendor dressed in a fine suit sells fake watches.

The only way for you to receive salvation from your countless sins is to have faith in the baptism of the Lord. I give my heartfelt thanks to God who came to this world, took all our sins by receiving the baptism, paid off the wages of those sins on the Cross, and gave us a new life by being resurrected from the dead. I give thanks to God who gave us this salvation, the true rest, and also the Holy Spirit. ☒



SERMON

13



CONTENTS



Preach the Gospel To Every Creature

< Mark 16:14-18 >

“Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen. And He said to them, ‘Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.’”

What Is the Work We the Righteous Must Do?

In the Gospel of Mark 16:15, the Lord said, *“Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.”* I believe that the Word and the command of Jesus telling the disciples to preach the gospel to every creature in the world is the work we must do. As a result of us following this command of the Lord faithfully, the work of preaching the gospel has ripened to some degree and we have prepared many things for this mission. While reading today’s Scripture passage, I have come to think, “I must really go into all the world and preach the gospel as the Lord commanded. We must go everywhere in this world and distribute our Christian books that contain the true gospel and also hold Bible conferences and revival meetings and preach the gospel like this. I must therefore put much more effort into this work.”

Of course, it is not so easy to keep this command of the Lord. When I think about going into all the six



continents of this world, the first thing that comes to my mind more than anything else is the feeling of becoming really busy and becoming exhausted. But I believe that it will not be such a difficult task if we start from the closer countries, that is, the Asian nations like China, Japan, Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Philippines, that are two or three hours away by plane, and if we gradually expand the territory from there.

This work of going into all the world and preaching the gospel of the Lord is the work that all of us who are gathered here must do, not just me. We are preaching the gospel by a very convenient method via internet now, but the time will arrive when we must physically go into every corner of this world if we want to preach this gospel throughout the entire world as the Lord commanded. It means that we must go into each and every country personally to distribute our Christian books and hold revival meetings among the people there. The actual work of the Lord will manifest there only if we actually go

into that country. When we go into a certain country and preach the gospel there, it means that the work of God will manifest itself and His workers will arise; and they will be used as the servants of God just like us.

The thing you and I must do is to go into all the world and preach the gospel to all the peoples of this world. Of course, going all over the world personally and preaching the gospel in these places is really difficult and time consuming. For example, our ministers are now working in China, and they report that it is not easy to preach the gospel now because the Chinese enjoy almost a month of New Year holidays by the lunar calendar. They just enjoy these traditional holiday seasons doing nothing but drinking and eating for a whole month of the first month of their lunar calendar. They commonly spend all the money they have saved during the past year during these holidays; it is therefore difficult for us to understand such a cultural difference.

Of course, this is not the only difficulty in



preaching the gospel in China. Some time ago a Chinese minister who was preaching our gospel was taken to the authorities and suffered much and he is now staying in his brother's home in Beijing. Currently our books of the gospel cannot be brought into China publicly. Therefore, we have been preaching the gospel by the method of visiting each church personally and distributing the books to the people coming out of these churches after the worship services. I know that some of you are probably surprised to hear that there also are churches in China. There are many 'Three-Self Churches' as well as 'House Churches' in China, and they are very similar to the churches in Korea. Not only the external appearances of Chinese church buildings, but also the forms of their worship services are very similar to ours also. When our missionaries distribute our books to these Christians coming out after a worship service at a church, some people contact us to request more books from us after reading these books. However, the pastors and

church leaders in China are not obliged for our books. When they happen to see their members with our books, they confiscate them and try to catch the person distributing these books. China is very similar to our country even in the way they persecute our gospel. It is truly amazing to witness how the very same things that happen in our country happen there when it's such a different country and different people.

I am sure that it will not be too long before the doors of North Korea open. After the North Korean leader Jung-il Kim visited China this time, he announced that North Korea will open up economically just like China did. The special economic regions of China namely, the places like Shanghai or Hong Kong are amazingly splendid like New York, which is the busiest city of the United States. They are even more splendid than Seoul. Therefore, North Korea also wants to designate such special economic regions to apply the highly profitable market economic system of the western



nations and trade and do business with other countries. That might be the reason the prices of land near these designated regions near the North Korean border are shooting up and even the illegal speculation in real estate are running rampant in these areas these days. Anyway, the doors of North Korea will soon open up for us to preach our gospel, and also when its economic system adopts the open market system even partially. The way for you and me to actually enter that forbidden land and distribute these books of the gospel will open and not just electronic books through the internet. We must prepare for that time little by little. The North Korean regional dialect and differences in language between North and South Korea are presented in detail on an electronic newspaper website. Therefore, I think we should look into such materials and do some research and remake our books of the gospel again to fit the North Korean situation.

Sister Sang-min Lee who is in charge of editing went down to Seoul today to print a new book which

was translated in French. While we have distributed the books of the gospel to the peoples living throughout the entire world, we have found that the French version of our books is one of the most required books next to the English version. I think it's because there are many countries that had been occupied by France since the age of imperialism. Initially we have printed 10,000 books of the gospel in French, and since we have about three to five thousand books remaining, we are planning to send more books to our ministers if they need more after they personally go into France. We have been preaching the gospel of the Lord personally by sending ministry workers throughout Europe or Asia by such methods and we will continue to do this in the future as well.



The Lord Told Us to Go into All the World and Preach the Gospel

You and I must really go into each and every country and preach the gospel of the Lord just like He told us in the Word. Of course there are various ways to preach this true gospel, but I think we must resort to personally delivering the gospel in order to preach this gospel completely in the end. Whether via the literature ministry, by spoken words, or by any other method, we must go into the land eventually and preach the Word personally. I believe that you and I and all the ministry workers of our churches in Korea are the very people that must go into all the world and preach the gospel according to the Lord's command.

We who must preach the gospel of the Lord throughout the entire world have so many things to do. However, this work of preaching the gospel cannot be fulfilled hastily. Instead, this must be fulfilled one step at a time, gradually. Furthermore, I

cannot but give thanks to God because He has manifested the work of the Lord to us little by little. I believe this gospel ministry will go into many countries throughout the entire world if we work hard to accomplish the works we have planned this year and keep on working faithfully until the end of next year. The translation of our first book into Arabic language will be finished by this weekend, and the translation of the Hebrew version also is almost complete. If we complete this Hebrew version and the true gospel goes into Israel, we can say that the genuine gospel has gone into every country throughout the entire world since there would be no place in the world that we cannot take the gospel to, that is, if we can take the gospel into these countries like North Korea or Israel that is known to be the most difficult places to preach the gospel. After the gospel is preached to all countries through the internet first, I believe that our ministers can go into these countries personally and print the books there and also unite with the born-again workers of those



countries and continue to preach this gospel of the Lord. Let's work like this. Let's set our heart with faith, saying, "We will go into all the world and preach this gospel," and let's actually go all over the world preaching the gospel of the Lord.

Let's look at verse 16 in today's Scripture passage, "*He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.*" Here the Lord said that one must absolutely receive baptism if he believes in the Lord. The Lord said that whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, while whoever does not believe will be condemned. This Word is the answer to the following question: "What is the sign of faith? What must we believe in?" The thing we must believe in and preach in this world is precisely the baptism of the water and the Spirit that the Lord received after coming to this world. Put differently, it means that we must believe that the Lord has saved us by taking all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism and carrying our sins and dying on the Cross in our place.

The Lord said that whoever receives the baptism as the sign of his faith in the Lord is saved without fail. This means the baptism of Jesus is the very sign of faith.

What then did the Lord say will happen to a person who does not believe in the Lord's baptism? The Lord said he will be condemned because of having sin. It means that whoever does not believe in the baptism of the Lord has sin. The Lord said, "*The wages of sin is death*" (*Romans 6:23*). This means that whoever has sin must absolutely receive judgment. It also means that we cannot but have sin if we do not believe in the truth about Jesus' baptism, that is, if we do not believe that Jesus Christ came to this world and took all our sins upon Himself eternally by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. The Lord said that whoever does not believe will be condemned, and it also means that whoever does not believe in the baptism of the Lord has sin still intact in his heart and that is why he receives the judgment of his sins.



However, it is not the case of someone who believes in the gospel of the Lord. The Lord said, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved.”* This means that whoever believes in the Lord by professing, “The baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross constitute my salvation. Jesus Christ blotted out all my sins by the water and the blood,” receives the baptism from the Lord as a sign of this faith. Those who have received baptism as the sign of faith who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received salvation, not judgment. It’s because the Lord said clearly, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved.”*

This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that we must preach. This is the very gospel that we must take all over the world on our feet and preach to every living person. You and I must do the work of preaching this Truth to the entire world, that Jesus came to this world, took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism, and received the judgment for all those sins on our behalf and has

thereby eternally saved us perfectly from death and destruction.

The Lord Said That Whoever Believes in the True Gospel and Receives Baptism Will Be Saved

We become totally free from judgment and receive true salvation when we believe in the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross and His resurrection from death, in other words, when we believe completely that the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, judgment awaits those who do not believe in this gospel. As it is recorded in the Gospel of John, whoever does not believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive condemnation. Whoever believes in this true gospel receives perfect salvation from all their sins, but a person who does not believe shall receive judgment of their sins without exception



no matter how long they have believed in Jesus.

This is why you and I must preach this gospel. This is the reason we must go into every corner of the world personally and preach this gospel to every creature. For someone who believes in this true gospel and is baptized by faith, there is salvation, but for those who do not believe, there is only death. The gospel of the Lord is very precise, clear and unique. There are not two gospels of the Lord. I believe that this gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very genuine gospel that we must preach to every person in this world. Do you also believe so?

What type of work should we do by going around all over the world? We should preach the gospel. What gospel should we preach then? Will you preach, like all the other Christians, a gospel which says that your sins are blotted out even if you just believe in the blood of the Cross? Why then is this Word of the Lord telling us to believe and receive this baptism? Why did the apostles tell the believers to absolutely receive this baptism in the name of Jesus Christ?

Jesus saved us all perfectly by taking all the sins of the world upon Himself when He was baptized, died because of those sins, and was resurrected from the dead. To believe in Jesus means to believe in both this baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Therefore, those who have believed in Jesus perfectly through His baptism and blood of the Cross like this, receive the baptism from the Lord. In other words, the baptism I have received is the absolute sign of my faith.

Our Lord said in the Gospel of Matthew chapter 28:9-20, *“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”* Dear fellow believers, what does the Lord really mean by these words *“baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit”*? It means all the work of salvation the Lord has fulfilled by coming to this earth in the flesh of man, taking all



the sins of mankind upon Himself through His baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead was not of the will of a single person namely, Jesus Christ. It means that this work of salvation was of the will of the Triune God, that is, the will of Jesus Christ, of God the Father and of the Holy Spirit.

The Lord told us to baptize everyone in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, because the Lord's baptism was the perfect will of the Triune God. The Lord told His disciples to preach this gospel throughout the entire world and to give this baptism to every believer. Why is the gospel we are preaching very important? It is because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the one and only gospel Truth that God has given to us. Therefore, you and I must go into every corner of the world and preach this precious gospel to all the peoples of the world. We must go around on foot and preach this gospel and help everyone to receive the perfect salvation by being baptized into the Truth.

We who are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in this world must know firstly just how absolutely perfect and clear this gospel really is and also how much the Scriptures testify to this. The Lord said however believes this true gospel and is baptized shall receive salvation; but whoever does not believe shall receive condemnation. Do you now understand the implication of this Word? Do you believe in the baptism of the Lord completely? Anyone who does not believe in Jesus' baptism will be destroyed in God's name no matter who they are. On the other hand, someone who believes shall absolutely receive the blessing of salvation. The baptism of Jesus is absolutely indispensable in this true gospel like this. Jesus was able to die on the Cross because He received the baptism. Jesus was able to become our true Savior because He had borne all our sins through His baptism.

If the Lord did not take all the sins of mankind away by receiving the baptism after coming to this world, and if we did not believe in this baptism



which Jesus received, then He actually did not work as our Savior. But what really happened? To the faithful, God clearly promised to come as our Savior, and He indeed came to this world as He promised; and He received the baptism prior to starting His work of His public ministry. Jesus bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind, and then died on the Cross because of those sins. And after being resurrected from the dead and saving us perfectly, He ascended to Heaven and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. And the Lord who is in Heaven is always with us as promised. The Lord dwells as the Holy Spirit in the hearts of those who believe in both His baptism and the Cross, that is, those who believe in His gospel and have received the baptism. He abides always in our hearts as the Holy Spirit and testifies to our salvation through the Holy Spirit. This gospel that we are preaching is so important and precious like this.

But some ignorant people discount this gospel of

the water and the Spirit although they insist that they also preach the gospel of the Lord. However, no matter what Bible we read, including the original text of the Bible, every Bible version says the same thing. There is no room for any personal interpretation and other understanding in the Scriptures. It clearly records, "*He who believes and is baptized will be saved.*" Therefore, we must baptize those who believe in the gospel of Jesus' baptism and His blood. I believe this Word is so precise and clear like this because Jesus came to this world and took all our sins upon Himself through this very baptism. Do you also believe like this?

Every Christian book in our literature ministry witnesses that Jesus came to this world and became our Savior by receiving the baptism, died on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. We witness about Jesus like this. We are preaching precisely this one and only gospel that the Lord has given us in this last era. And I believe the Lord will return after we have finished preaching this gospel completely all over the world.



We who desire to preach this gospel throughout the entire world are translating our gospel books into French these days. I am sure that God will protect our ministers and workers who are working in this field and help us publish this book well so that we can distribute these French versions to the people living in France properly.

I wish to speak about our French coworker who has proofread the French version of our first book for a moment. This Frenchman is a high school teacher and he has always desired to do God's work until now, but had not known what to do. However, after reading the first edition of the French version, he thought that the book was translated by someone who did not know the French culture, the French language, and Christian terminology very well," and sent us a message that he wanted to take part in proofreading the French version even without remuneration. And he said that he became more confident about witnessing the gospel while correcting the book. It's because he attained a firm conviction that a person

would absolutely receive the remission of their sins if he just preached exactly according to the contents in the book because the contents in our book are so accurate. Therefore, he said that he will share this gospel personally to approximately 70,000 inhabitants of the island where he teaches. When I see him speaking like this, I can feel that he is really doing this work with passion for the gospel. I can realize how great and strong the power of this gospel really is as I see many of our coworkers rising up everywhere in the world. I recognize the great power of this gospel again through this Frenchman.

We have already published the first and second volumes of the English version of our gospel book series, and we are now preparing the third volume. An American resident reporter named Ross is proofreading the translation of the third book, and I think he probably failed to finish the work in due time because it is now a holiday season. Korean friends do not leave this American alone. Whenever a holiday season comes around, they invite him to their



homes and have some liquor together and play traditional games. Anyway, since he promised to finish the work by the end of this month, I think we can receive the corrected translation from him and publish the book on the Holy Spirit until the end of next month at the latest.

The main topic of the third volume of our gospel book series witnesses to people that all the things they have believed in so far are incorrect. The first volume as well as the second volume witnesses the fact that, “Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth,” while the third volume states, “All the things you believe now are lies. That you have received the Holy Spirit is a lie; the things you have experienced, for example, the feeling of the Lord coming to you when you were praying in the mountains and all the commotion you made about speaking tongues when you were just mumbling things that no one could understand, were all lies.”

Some people have written long messages of refutation to us, saying, “I absolutely do not think the

gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth.” Also there are many people who refute and say to us that they do not think one must absolutely believe in the baptism of Jesus to be born again. However, the more they refute this true gospel like this, the better it is for us. I tell these people, “You have only come into salvation half way. Now I will explain the genuine gospel to you a little more. Therefore, read it one more time. Only after reading should you tell me the wrong points if you still think it is wrong after reading it over again.”

The gospel of the water and the Spirit which the Lord gave to us is the accurate gospel, and it is the one and only Truth. I give such deep thanks to God since there are many more people who listen and believe in this gospel than those who are against it. I believe God has entrusted this work to us. Therefore, you and I are the people who should really go to the ends of the world preaching this gospel. After we finish preaching the gospel throughout the entire world by working diligently like this, we will live



comfortably in our neighborhoods during the last days and then go to Heaven when God calls us. But if we do not finish this work, I believe God will strike us with an iron mace and disperse us and make us suffer in the harsh world during the days of tribulations.

Anyway, believe that this gospel is the Truth and also that you can receive salvation by believing in it. The Lord said that there is salvation for those who believe, and there is absolutely judgment for those who have sins remaining in them because they do not believe.

Let's return to today's Scripture passage and read the following Words of the Lord. Shall we read verses 17 and 18 together *“And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”*

What Kind of Signs Did the Lord Say Will Follow Those Who Believe?

Firstly, the Lord said, *“In My name they will cast out demons.”* That is, a believer can cast out demons in the name of the Lord. When a born again person commands a demon to leave, that demon really flee from that demon-possessed person. The truly born-again really have such authority. The people of faith can defeat Satan only by this faith. It means they can defeat these evil spirits and rescue the demon-possessed by faith, not by any physical power.

But how do common Christians interpret this Word that says, *“In My name they will cast out demons”*? Most Christians think that by casting out demons is just shouting out before the demon-possessed, “I command you, Satan, in the name of Jesus Christ, be gone!” This became the modus operandi of many Christians regarding the casting out demons.

But the Word of the Lord is not so superficial.



That a person of faith has the authority to cast out demons means that when the born-again person preaches the gospel to other people, the demons inside them depart from their heart the moment they accept this true gospel. Actually, many people of this world have become demon-possessed. There are all kinds of demon-possessed people through various processes. For example, some people who became demon possessed out of the blue while working in a company without any problem and others who became demon possessed through this or that process. Those of more serious cases end up in psychiatric hospitals; and there are so many others who do quite okay socially but are actually demon possessed.

Then what happens when a born-again person preaches this gospel to such people? The moment the demon-possessed receives the remission of their sins, the demons inside their hearts depart swiftly at the same time. It means that the Holy Spirit now dwells in the place where the demons had previously occupied. The Word of the Lord says, “*And these*

signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons” means exactly this. We who have been born again have the power to cast out demons in the name of Jesus Christ. God has given such authority to us when we preach this gospel.

You and I have such power. You and I have the authority to cast out demons inside the hearts of people when we preach the gospel to them. This is the reason why the non-born again react so vehemently at this critical moment when we preach the gospel to them. When we talk about other things, for example, about the sacrifice of the lamb in the Book of Leviticus, they are silent like a meek lamb. But what happens when we bring up the decisive point of the gospel, saying, “All the righteousness was fulfilled like this when Jesus was baptized in the form of laying on of hands.” This happens because the demons inside them react vehemently against the gospel for the final time just before they are truly born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Satan inside them makes them fight against us by



making them feel drowsy or upset. If that person is not able to overcome the control of Satan and instead joins up with him and continues to go against the gospel and its preachers, then that person cannot but live all his life possessed by demons. But if that person realize his miserable situation and endures well and obeys the gospel Word until the end, he will become free from the Devil as soon as he accepts this Word with the heart. By doing this, such a person has defeated the demons inside his heart by accepting the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit through the written Scriptures.

Those who believe in Jesus correctly have the power to cast out demons like this. That one has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit means that the demons inside one's heart have been cast out. Strictly speaking, you and I who now believe in this gospel were also demon-possessed at one time. Everyone was demon-possessed. There is no one who has never been demon possessed. A person who does not have

the Holy Spirit has evil spirits living in that place. Therefore we used to hate the Light and refused to listen to the Light, but the demons inside us departed when we heard this gospel of the Truth and believed in it. We must now believe that we who must preach this very gospel of the Lord have such power inside of us.

Let's see what the Word of the Lord says next. The Lord told us about the second sign of the true believers namely, "*They will speak with new tongues.*" Here, "to speak with new tongues" means to speak a new language. For example, let's say there was a Korean Christian and he spoke a common Korean language before being born again. Then, after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if we can carefully examine his language now, we can see that he is speaking the language of the Kingdom of Heaven although he speaks the same Korean language apparently. It means that he is speaking of the will and the righteousness of the Kingdom of God although he



speaks the same language as before. This is the true biblical meaning of “speaking with new tongues” the Lord spoke about.

The things people speak about with new tongues after being born again is the language of the Kingdom of God; this is of a significantly higher dimension language. Therefore, the truly born again can communicate well with each other, but the non-born again cannot understand what these born-again believers are saying. They are perplexed as to what the born-again are talking about. This is exactly what it means by “speaking with new tongues.” Speaking with new tongues is not twisting your tongues and mumbling “shalalala, rulalala” which does not make any sense at all. Rather, the true speaking with new tongues is speaking punctually of the truth of Heaven that ordinary people has never heard before. A true believer speaks with such new tongues as he preaches the gospel of the Lord. It means that they speak of the things of Heaven instead of the things of this world although the language they speak is of a

common language. Such signs follow those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why the Lord said, “*They will speak with new tongues.*”

And what is the next sign after speaking with this new tongue that appears to the born-again saints? The Lord said, “*They will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.*”

Dear fellow believers, you must not interpret this Word in a fleshly way which states, “*They will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them.*” Think about it deeply. How can a person not be harmed even if he takes up serpents with his hands and drinks anything deadly? The Word of the Lord must not be taken in such a literal way. It means that a person who has been truly born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit can treat any demon-possessed person and the servants of the Devil with disdain. It means that a born-again person can do



whatever he wants to do with those who are deceived by Satan. In this passage that says, *“They will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them,”* the words *“anything deadly”* does not mean any toxic chemical that we know of. It means such things like the temptation of the Devil becoming poisonous even to the born again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Actually, you and I drink such poison a lot while living in this world. Even during this holiday season, there are some people who have taken in such poisons and their eyes that were so pure and beautiful have become strangely dull and their faces have become hardened because these poisons has not made them totally intoxicated yet.

However, the Lord told us clearly that a person who believes shall not be harmed no matter what poison he has drunk. One should of course die if you drink any deadly poison into your spirit, but this poison becomes harmless once the born again saint hears the Word of God through the servants of God

and shares spiritual fellowships with them. This poison which is in this person’s body is completely removed. Those who have been born again have the authority to revive their souls by hearing the Word of the Truth again even though he has drunk deadly poison.

But what happens to the non-born again who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Once they drink of the poison of the Devil, there is no way for them to just be cured naturally. It’s only a matter of time when someone will live or die, if he should drink deadly poison. The poison of the Devil brings death to the souls of those who have not been born again yet just like those who drink any amount of deadly poison will die physically.

Lastly the Lord said, *“They will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”* It means that God’s power will manifest itself and the sick will actually be healed if a sick person is prayed for by the laying on of hands by a true believer with strong faith. This is the same when we are sick spiritually as well as



when we are sick physically. Of course, the Scriptures put more emphasis on spiritual sickness. But this Word can also apply to our physical sicknesses.

At times, physical sickness comes to us who follow the Lord. Also, there are times when God does not heal us from certain physical sicknesses. For example, in case of the Apostle Paul, he had a physical sickness that God had not cured him of and therefore, the doctor named Luke, who recorded the gospel of Luke, followed him all his life with a medical case and treated him. You and I who follow God like the Apostle Paul also experience such critical moments physically. We can fall sick when we suddenly change from the faith that we were used to, to follow a different faith.

When someone should sleep at night changes his bio-rhythms and decides to sleep during the daytime, he would not be able to sleep at night and as a result of this he would lose the balance of his immune system. Likewise, if anyone who has never worked

physically overworks all of a sudden, he will suffer from fatigue. But being laid up from fatigue is not always a bad thing. The period of recuperating from fatigue is the period when one's immune system works actively and generates the strength to aptly deal with the outside environment. And this is the reason why some doctors say that taking medicine for flu is not very good although people try to take medicine and become well as soon as possible when they are really suffering from fatigue. Rather a human body becomes stronger and healthier after enduring fatigue because it develops a stronger immune system by taking a good rest. I don't know if I could say such things in front of a pharmacist, but anyway it is a well known fact.

This is same with everything. One becomes sick when one becomes loose psychologically or when a certain part of the body is not in good shape. Just like there is a critical moment in our physical health, you and I also face critical moments while leading our spiritual life. But when we are stricken with spiritual



sickness or physical sickness, we can renew our strength and rise up again when we pray to God for His help, saying, “God, I am sick like this now. Please help me.” Did the Lord not say clearly, “*They will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover*”? This is true for you as well as true for me. Even though it is spiritually difficult and our physical bodies suffer because of sicknesses, everything can be resolved if we just pray to God. Also when we are just unable to pray, we can be renewed in our spirits spiritually and also gain strength for our physical bodies and rise again due to God’s help when our fellow saints in the Church pray to the Lord for us in unity. This is the real meaning of the Word, “*They will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.*”

The Lord said that the believers have such power—the power to cast out demons, the power to speak with new tongues, and also the power to recover even after drinking deadly poison and becoming sick. Faith is wonderful like this. Furthermore, I believe that we who have received

such blessings must do the work of going all over the world and preach the gospel of the Lord. This is the work we who have received much authority from the Lord must do. This is the work that the people who believe must carry out.

Although we are actually doing many works currently, the ultimate purpose above all is the preaching of this gospel. The ultimate purpose of the work you and I are doing is to maximize the efficiency of the gospel preaching by going around all over the world. Whether we share this gospel by literature ministry, by spoken words, or by the internet, we must mobilize all possible methods to preach this gospel.

This is the work we must do. And this is the work I must do. I believe the work of preaching this genuine gospel is the work I must do. Along with this, I also believe this is the work that all the saints and workers of God throughout all the Churches in Korea must do. God has commanded you and me to go all over the world and preach this gospel. Dear fellow



believers, do you believe in this command of the Lord? Do you accept it in your heart completely? Do you believe that this is the work the Church must do, and also the work that you and I must do? That is correct. The work of preaching the precious gospel of the Lord is the very work each one of you must do. Let's prepare diligently and really go all over the world and preach the gospel like this.

A while ago, "I was walking around the downtown area of my city thinking, "I must go everywhere with my coworkers and preach the gospel. We will hold revival meetings wherever people want to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the work that I must do." I will really do such things. I believe that you who are before me will also want to do such things. It's because preaching the gospel to every creature throughout the entire world is the Word that God has commanded us to carry out.

Truly amazing things happen to the people who believe. Is there anyone among you who happened to

drink too much poison from your family members during this holiday season? I am asking whether there is anyone who drank too much spiritual poison. Have you heard someone questioning your faith with their own presumptions as follows? "Your belief is strange. It seems different from my faith. Have you fallen into heresy? Do you go to a heretic church where you sit down on the floor with a cushion and worship like that? Does the pastor at your church yell out 'Halleluiah' in a crazy manner and ask you to repeat after him?"

However, although we drink such poison, we who have been born again recover soon when we hear the Word of God and believe in it. So, don't worry about that. Let's just believe that the work we who have received such authority from God must do is the very work of going all over the world on foot and preaching the gospel. Let's do the work of God like this.

A while ago, Sok-cho Church, one of our branch Churches, made a pledge to collect 700,000 US



dollars in six months to support our world mission. Therefore, I asked the minister of that Church, “That is great. How did you come to make such a great plan?” And he replied, “We will do this by faith.” He said they plan to collect about 50,000 to 100,000 US dollars per month through a waterproofing business. Let’s think about this. How can anyone make such a huge pledge without faith? Could anyone even dream of doing such a thing without faith? Even 70 thousand dollars is a huge amount of money, but 700,000 US dollars?

However, there is no such word as ‘impossibility’ in our dictionary of faith. Whether it is a big or small matter, they are all the same when we challenge it by faith. This is because it is all possible by the power of the Almighty God. I do have a concern that our ministers of that Church who have made such a big financial pledge would become discouraged and disappointed towards midway of carrying out their plan, but there is no need to worry beforehand that the plan would fail. I believe that God will fill our needs

and give us the right opportunities to fulfill his work if we do whatever we do by faith.

However, do not buy lotto tickets every day thinking that you will make one million dollars by lottery. God absolutely does not work in a place where there is no effort. It is the same with our work of preaching the gospel. The gospel of God is never preached without sacrifice. There must be always sacrifices to suffer for our work of going all over the world and preaching the gospel. There must be effort and sweat and there must also be sacrifices for the gospel.

We need more money to do this work of preaching the gospel now and I believe that the Lord will supply our needs. I do not worry at all. When we pray and work by faith, we will be blessed with abundant wealth enough to serve the gospel all over the world; but if we just sit and expect everything from God, then such an abundant blessing does not happen to us. God will give to us whatever we hope to receive if we really have done everything by faith,



but He will definitely not give us the money if we have done such things hypocritically just to show off. The Lord said that one can know the tree by its fruit.

Dear fellow believers, I reiterate the fact that the purpose of pooling money together like this and doing various things is to actually go into the entire world and preach the gospel. I sincerely hope and pray that God would bless us greatly during this year so that the gospel will be preached in many places. I want you to also pray like this. We printed about 50,000 books last year, but I think we will be able to print at least 500,000 to 1 million copies of our mission books this year. Actually, even 1 million books are like a biscuit in front of an elephant since there are 6.5 billion people in the world. However, I think even 1 million books can manifest truly amazing power like a powerful nuclear bomb if they all can be distributed within this year. Like the way the nuclear bomb manifests such a tremendous power by the process of nuclear fission, I believe many people will come to encounter this gospel like this. I

believe God will do such things. We will work like this during this year. We will send out about I million books to the world and also hold revival meetings and preach this gospel like this. We will go forth diligently following the Word of the Lord who commanded us to go into all the world and preach the gospel to all peoples.

Let's pray to God for the things we lack and also sacrifice ourselves and preach this precious gospel. Though we do not have much power and ability, let's pray and do God's work by faith with a sincere heart, and not by some wild dream. Do not be discouraged even if people persecute you for this work. Let us all take part in the preaching of this precious gospel and carry out this precious work of the Lord by such faith and conviction. ☒



SERMON

14



CONTENTS



Whoever Believes and Is Baptized Will Be Saved

< Mark 16:14-20 >

“Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen. And He said to them, ‘Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.’ So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat

down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.”

It is written in the Gospel of Mark chapter 16 verse 16, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”* We must know the secret of “Why we must believe and be baptized?” written in today’s Scripture reading. And we must think deeply about the Word of the Lord who said, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”* I reiterate that we must think carefully why a believer is baptized and why the unbelievers are condemned from God for the price of their sins. And we must know the Truth of the baptism of Jesus.

The section that we just read is the last chapter of the Gospel of Mark and you can see here that Jesus



was resurrected in three days after dying on the Cross. And Jesus rebuked the hardness of their heart and for not believing the resurrection of the Lord.

We Must First Have Faith in the Fact That Jesus Was Resurrected from Death

Our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and was resurrected. We believe that the Lord was resurrected. We can have hope for a new life only if we have faith that the Lord was resurrected from the dead. But we cannot even do God's work if we do not believe that the Lord was resurrected. Therefore, we can lead a faithful spiritual life only if we have a firm conviction that the Lord was resurrected. It is the hope of a new life that although our flesh will die some day, our flesh and souls that died will come alive again and receive eternal life and then dwell in the Kingdom of Heaven

eternally. Because we believe that we will also be resurrected, we will never give up our spiritual life no matter what kind of difficulty threatens us or even if we face death.

Therefore, we must have a firm belief in the resurrection of the Lord. If Jesus remained dead after being crucified on the Cross, what hope would we have? If this happened we would be hopeless. He was resurrected in order to bring us back to life again.

There are many famous tombs in this world, and some of these tombs are very large. You probably know how big the tombs of the kings of our country are. You probably have also seen the amazing tomb of Qin, the Chinese Emperor on TV. How much rich and glory this Emperor Qin must have enjoyed when he was alive since his tomb is so splendid and huge! They are still excavating this site, and the reports on new and amazing discoveries are still pouring in. This is the same for the Egyptian Pharaohs. The Pyramids at Giza are so huge that we are dumbfounded when we learn more about them.



However, no matter how huge these tombs are, they are already dead. Actually and more precisely, their bodies were buried and enclosed in the huge tombs with a hope of being brought back to life again. However, those people could never come alive again. No matter how great those kings who enjoyed all those riches and glory and power were and how much they achieved when they were alive, they have all disappeared from the memories of all people. They remain as a distant memory that there were such and such kings at one time of human history.

However, our Lord is the one and only Son of God who was resurrected from the dead. It's because Jesus Christ was the Son of God who came to save humans from their sins. God the Father removed the stone that blocked the entrance of the tomb of His Son and brought His Son back to life again and gave great hope and blessing to those who believe in Him. Jesus was resurrected in order to bring us the believers back to life from death. And so when we believe in the Lord as the Savior, we must have faith

in the fact that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but we must also have faith of the resurrection.

Preach the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit throughout the Entire World

Our Lord said, "*Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.*" The Lord told His disciples who have received the remission of their sins to go into all the world and preach the gospel to all the people; but the scope of activity of today's Christians is very narrow. Most ministers think that they are very successful in their ministry, if they just build some nice church buildings, and plant some branch churches. They think that they have followed and perfectly fulfilled the will of the Lord easily and that they are very faithful servants of the Lord only if they have achieved such goals.



However, the Word of God does not state this at all. The Lord said, *“Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.”* It is the Lord’s will for us to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. In order to wholly follow the Lord’s will we must not be content with expanding the regional church, but go into all the world and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to every creature. Only then can we dare say that we have followed the Lord’s will faithfully. Put differently, when we preach the gospel, it is greater and more beautiful in God’s eyes for us to preach the gospel to a foreign people who do not believe in Jesus properly than just making our own church grow.

Long ago, even before the famous missionaries like Henry G. Appenzeller or Horace G. Underwood came to Korea in 1885, many unknown missionaries had preached the gospel in our country. They are even greater ministers than the missionaries who are admired by the people today. The missionaries Appenzeller and Underwood are admired very much

in our country, but when we look at it closely, they have been lifted up high just within the providence of God because they were not the missionaries who had preached the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. I mean they just did their role to introduce Christianity to this land in God’s profound providence. They were sent to Korea by the Presbyterian and the Methodist churches of the United States. That is why they stepped onto the land in Korea boldly through the Inchon Port.

Who then stepped onto this country first, Underwood or Appenzeller? I am asking this because there is a little story about their arrival. The missionaries got off the ship and came down by the boarding bridge and stepped onto this land, but the Presbyterians and the Methodists argued jokingly about who stepped onto this land first and who is the predecessor and who is the follower.

However, the first thing that the missionaries really did to preach the gospel in this country was of the literature ministry. The British missionaries who



were in China at that time did such things mostly. The Bible Societies were doing this type of ministry. Anyway, these unknown missionaries came to China and preached the gospel and translated the Bible into Chinese language first. They also met Korean people in China and translated the Chinese version of the Bible into the Korean language. And so they at first only translated a few pages of the Word of God and brought it into Korea and distributed them, and later on they translated the Gospel of Matthew or the Gospel of John and so on and brought them into Korea and distributed them to Koreans. They translated the Word of God a little at a time and preached the gospel gradually like this and sometime later the United States which was one of the most powerful countries at that time established diplomatic relations with Korea. And the United States eventually sent the missionary Horace N. Allen, a doctor, as a part of the foreign relations policy toward Korea.

After this, many more missionaries came into

Korea and Christianity was spread in Korea through this process. Until the late 19th century, Koreans did not know much about Jesus and Christianity was new to them. But they came to know God and Christianity firstly through this literature ministry. Through the literature that came into this country from China and through portions of the Bible, thus Koreans came to know the Lord by hearing these sermons and also reading these Christian books.

Of course, in the beginning only the noble class and the scholars of Korea who studied Chinese classical literature were able to read the Bible and accepted the Word of the Lord. All the noblemen of Korea used to study Confucianism through Chinese letters that the common people could not read or write. But Christian literatures of those days were gradually made of Hangeul, Korean letters, so that every Korean could read and understand the Bible or the Christian books easily. They made it like this so that even uneducated people could read the Bible if they could just read and write Korean characters.



That is how Christianity spread and become the dominant religion of Korea. Our Lord commanded the believers to go into all the world and preach the gospel and I believe this is the true will of the Lord.

Is it then of Paramount Importance for Believers in Jesus to Receive Baptism?

Is baptism a must for every Christian? We arrive at such a question. The Lord said that a person who has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be baptized in the name of the Triune God. It is officially stated like this in today's Scripture reading.

Why did Jesus speak of faith in His baptism and said that a believer must absolutely receive baptism? This is the reason: It is because Jesus took all our sins upon Himself at once through the baptism He received from John the Baptist when He came to give

the remission of our sins. Jesus could be crucified on the Cross and shed His blood in our place because He took all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Therefore, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of the Lord should be baptized by this faith.

Jesus' blood and His death on the Cross are the penalty for our sins and the payment for the wages of these sins. The Cross is the instrument of execution for receiving judgment to pay for the price of those sins with a life; it is not a place to wash our sins away. We should pay the wages of our sins with an atoning life on this instrument of execution. It's because our Lord had to take all our sins upon Himself at once through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and receive the judgment of our sins in our place according to the just Law that stipulates, "Eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." Therefore, Jesus received the baptism and died on the Cross. The Cross of Jesus is important like this, but we receive



this baptism of faith by absolutely believing that the sins of the world were passed over onto Jesus when Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist. It's because Jesus has blotted out all our sins through His baptism. Therefore, the Lord said, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”*

Then can someone receive the remission of their sins even without believing that Jesus really took all the sins upon Himself by being baptized by John the Baptist? There are some people who say that one can receive the remission of sins even without believing in Jesus' baptism. However, the recorded Scripture states that one cannot receive this remission of sins without believing in Jesus' baptism. In the Scriptures, the Lord clearly says that there is no salvation for anyone who has not been born again by the water and the Spirit.

Why is it so? Whoever believes in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist will be saved from all his sins; but he who does not believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot receive the remission of his sins. That a person is condemned by the Lord means that he has sin in his heart. Such people, no matter how famous they are, have sins in their hearts because of their unbelief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they receive judgment as the wages for these sins.

There are famous pastors and ministers in the world like Charles Finley, John Wesley who are the founders of the Methodist Church, or the famous revival evangelist Billy Graham of the United States. They are very famous, are they not? However, they do not believe in nor preach the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. They really preach fluently so that anyone can accept positively. All the people, the poor and the rich alike, are impressed when these preachers speak about their philosophy of life. Even the scientists think, “Wow, he really speaks the things that are consistent with these natural principles” when they hear these sermons. These preachers preach the sermons so impressively



that their sermons touch the audiences without fail.

However, they remain sinners because they cannot receive the cleansing of their sins if they do not believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. No matter how famous one is as a revival preacher or an evangelist, a sinner cannot go to Heaven. It means that he is condemned by God because he does not believe in the baptism of Jesus. Jesus does not approve those who do not believe in His baptism.

This is exactly what it means when Jesus said to His disciples, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned”* after being resurrected from the dead in three days after dying on the Cross. Here, “to believe” does not mean whether one is a Christian or not, but whether or not one believes that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself at once by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and that He paid all the wages of these sins with the precious blood which He shed on the Cross. You have believed in the blood

of the Cross until now. But have you ever heard and believed that the baptism which Jesus received from John the Baptist is also very important? Though you have believed in the blood Jesus which He shed on the Cross, have you believed that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist cleansed all your sins away? It means that we cannot receive salvation from our sins if we cannot believe in the baptism that Jesus received to bear all our sins and wash them cleanly away. This is the Truth Jesus spoke personally to His disciples, and the disciples also shared this Truth with their disciples. Because people do not yet believe in the baptism Jesus received they cannot receive this true salvation. When we listen carefully and objectively to the sermons of these preachers who don’t believe in the baptism of Jesus, there is only condemnation of sins that threatens every Christian sinner. When we meet these people who are fond of such sermons, we can see that they still have sins in their heart. These types of sermons come into one’s ears like a sweet melody, but one cannot



receive the remission of sins by such sermons because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not in the heart of such a preacher.

Like this, there is a great difference between a sermon of a born-again preacher who knows and believes in the baptism of Jesus in his heart and a sermon of someone who does not believe. The Holy Spirit dwells in the heart of a person who believes in the baptism Jesus received and His blood of the Cross as his salvation. There is a huge difference between a preacher who has the Holy Spirit in his heart and one who does not. Even if they preach the same sermons with the same Scripture passage, a person who has the Holy Spirit in his heart preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the audience who believe in the baptism of Jesus understands the Truth through such a sermon. The sermon of a born-again preacher is understood by all the born-again audiences.

However, no matter how concisely and simply a person who does not have the Holy Spirit in his heart

preaches, it is impossible for any audience to be truly born again from it. A Christian sinner can never attain the correct faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by listening to sermons of any non-born again preacher because they both are still in a state of not receiving the remission of sins. There is such a huge difference between the power and faith of these two kinds of preachers.

The answer would be clear if we asked a question that goes, “Will we receive judgment for our sins if we do not believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist as a must to cleanse our sins away?” Those who do not believe in this fact will receive judgment for the wages of their sins. The people who do not believe in the baptism Jesus received also insist that they believe in Jesus, but the thing that the Lord wants to find out in a believer’s heart is whether there is sin there or not, not whether he believes in Jesus or not. Therefore, the Lord looks at a person’s sin and says that he has sin. Put differently, the Lord sees whether or not a person has the faith of



believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and decides and judges whether or not he is a person who shall go to Heaven or not. The Lord examines whether a believer has the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now and judges that person. Also, God judges whoever has sins and casts them into the fire in hell. The Lord judges everything righteously and sends or does not send such a person to Heaven based on the criteria of faith whether or not he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The final decision the Lord brings down is truthful judgment. Though we claim to believe in Jesus, the Lord Judges us based on whether or not we believe in the baptism the Lord received from John the Baptist. And the Lord judges us and decides our eternal destination based on whether or not we have the Holy Spirit in our heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord Judges the people by the criteria of whether they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which He fulfilled; if anyone does not believe this

Truth, he must be judged and then be cast into hell.

Now you can have a question that goes, “Then what is the relationship between faith that believes in the baptism of Jesus and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in one’s heart?” The answer is that these two concepts have coincidental relationship with each other. Those who believe only in the blood of the Cross alone do not have the Holy Spirit in their hearts because they have sins. On the other hand, those who believe in both the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood of the Cross have the Holy Spirit in their hearts because they have received the remission of all their sins by faith. A person who believes in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, that is, a person who believes that Jesus took all the sins of humankind when He was baptized by John the Baptist, has the Holy Spirit in his heart because he has received the remission of his sins in his heart by this faith. Therefore, there is a direct relationship between the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and the faith that believes in the baptism



Jesus received from John the Baptist. This is the reason why we must lay much emphasis on this Word about Jesus baptism.

Also a person who does not believe in the baptism of Jesus is a sinner because the Holy Spirit cannot dwell in such a person's heart. Why? It's because he still has sin in his heart. The Holy Spirit cannot dwell in the hearts of those who still have sin. Therefore, such a person obviously has sin in his heart when he commits sin, regardless of whether he believes in Jesus as his Savior or not, and regardless of how firmly he believes that Jesus died on the Cross for his sins. Such a person does not admit that he is a sinner destined for hell before the presence of God. Such a person recognizes himself as a minor sinner, but there are not such minor sinners in the presence of God. However such a person tries to wash his sins in vain by offering prayers of repentance. It's because he does not know that Jesus washed away all his sins by his baptism. It's because the sins inside a person's heart cannot be washed away if he does not believe

in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He cannot be saved from sin no matter how hard He tries to believe in Jesus as his Savior. We can be saved only when our Savior delivers us with His powerful Truth.

There is the 119 Emergency Rescue Unit in Korea. There are such rescue units in the other countries also. For example, Americans call 911 when they are in critical situations. And due to the El Nino phenomenon which has brought rapid and abnormal climate changes all over the world, many people in certain regions of the world are dying because it's too hot and people in other places are suffering from unusual floods, and people in some other regions have been devastated by terrible storms or hurricanes, destroying everything, including houses and trucks, and tearing them to pieces and killing people and livestock and also sweeping away all kinds of personal belongings, buildings, and material wealth, with gusting winds and strong flood of water. Such things are happening more often these days.

Let's say that there occurs such a devastating



calamity of a flood, and many people are being swept away by this flood. Then the 911 squad shows up on a helicopter and throws down a rope to save those people. Among the drowning people, someone tries to grasp the rope firmly with his hands and tries to hold onto it with all his strength while the rescue unit pulls him up from the helicopter, but the person holding onto the rope cannot endure until the end and eventually falls from the rope. A person who has every confidence in his grasping power tries to be rescued by holding onto the rope with his own strength. He might go up for a while, but he cannot hold on until the end and soon becomes exhausted and in the end he gives up and falls to the ground because the storm is so strong.

However, a person can be rescued if he ties the rope that the rescue unit throws down securely around his armpits and entrusts himself to the rescue team instead of trying to hold on to it with his own strength. When one ties the rope securely around him like this and the rescue unit pulls him up, his body is

surely pulled up as the rescue team guides from the helicopter. There is a clear difference between holding onto the rope with one's own power and tying the rope around one's body and just entrusting the rescue team to rescue him like this.

Like this, if all the sins in our heart have been washed away cleanly by faith of believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, then we are the people who have received salvation from sin sufficiently. However, some people have not been delivered from their sins because they have not believed in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist although they claim to have believed in Jesus. There is such a great difference in the level of faith between those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who don't. Why is this so? It is because they believe both in the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross, linking them as the one and only Truth of salvation, and the others not. It's because one goes to Heaven or to hell depending on whether or not the person believes that Jesus took all



the sins of humankind once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and shed blood on the Cross. This is the reason why the Lord said to the disciples and us after being resurrected from the dead, *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”* Do you now understand the implication of this Word?

Dear fellow believers, we must believe in the contents of the gospel of the water and the Spirit which the Lord has told us about. We must believe so simply that we might even seem foolish. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of salvation so much that we might even seem stupid. It’s because the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very Truth of salvation. Our Lord knew that His baptism is a must for our salvation and therefore told us that we must absolutely believe in it like this. If this were not the Truth, He might say this to us, “Whoever just believes in Me somehow will receive salvation; and one who does not believe will be condemned,” rather

than *“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”* The resurrected Jesus meant by this command that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood of the Cross must absolutely be included in our faith of believing in Jesus as our Savior. The Lord puts in this conditional clause—*“He who believes and is baptized”*—to make us keep in mind that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist has washed away all our sins. We must also be cleansed of all our sins by believing that Jesus Christ took all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. We now do not have sins in our hearts because we have believed like this. Otherwise, we must remain as sinners eternally by just believing in the blood on the Cross alone without the baptism of Jesus.

I also believed only in the Cross of Jesus and His blood before since I first received Jesus into my heart as my Savior. I thought I was living a spiritual life faithfully even though I had believed just in the blood



of Jesus. I had seen visions of the Lord and also performed wondrous works and I was able to do some extraordinary things. However, one thing was clear to me and this was that I still had sin in my heart. At that time, I remained a sinner always because of the sins which were still intact in my heart. However, the difference between my faith at that time and my faith now of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so great that it is like the difference between the heavens and the earth. Before, I had believed only in the blood of Jesus on the Cross as the sole basis of my salvation. I had believed that Jesus is my Savior, the Almighty God, the Savior of humankind, and the Creator of this universe; I had believed in the Lord who died on the Cross for our sins in order to give us humans the remission of all the sins of humankind. Actually, I had believed in Jesus as the Savior at that time in the same way as I do now.

However, the sins I had committed were not atoned for at all and still remained in my heart when I

just believed in only the precious blood Jesus shed on the Cross, and it seemed like those sins were washed away whenever I offered up the prayers of repentance, but anyway the sins that were recorded in my heart remained in my heart in the end. At that time not one day passed for me to be absolutely free from my sins. Even if I believed in Jesus faithfully in the morning, I was ensnared by sin as a sinner in my heart when I did something wrong in the afternoon, and I could not be freed from my sins for even a moment although I offered my prayers of repentance every day. Looking back now, I did not even know that I was going to hell for I did not actually realize that I had sins in my heart at that time. I considered myself just a minor sinner back then. But after realizing what the Law is, that is, after knowing how strict the Word and the Law of God are, I came to know these grave sins I had and realized that these sins that I committed still remained intact inside my heart without being completely redeemed no matter how ardently I offered these prayers of repentance



every day.

I had been tormented severely by the sins intact in my heart during my first ten years of my Christian life. However, a great spiritual transformation happened to me. Out of His mercy, God met me with the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross, and I grasped it as my salvation. One of those changes is that the sins in my heart disappeared perfectly and also that I have the Holy Spirit in my heart while I did not have the Holy Spirit in my heart before. The most joyful thing is that all my sins have been washed away clearly and absolutely by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although I am such an insufficient person who is always prone to commit sin and although I have so many shortcomings, I am a purely righteous person without any sin because the Lord has already blotted all my sins away and given me the remission of sins perfectly only if I do not deny the baptism of Jesus Christ and the blood of the Cross and only if I believe in this Word in my heart and have a thankful heart

instead of denying this Word.

The difference of whether or not I receive the Holy Spirit depends on whether or not I believe in the Word of the baptism of Jesus and the Word of the blood of the Cross. Therefore, you and I must really think about this carefully once again and ask yourself whether or not you have really been born again. A person who does not believe in the baptism of Jesus must ask himself whether or not he really is evil in the Lord's eyes and will receive judgment due to his sins.

Can a Person Receive Salvation from Sin without Believing in Jesus' Baptism?

You must ask yourself whether you can receive the remission of sins in your heart and the Holy Spirit even if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And you must answer this question



based on your faith.

The Scriptures state that the very righteousness of God is the Word of Truth that leads us to salvation. What is this Truth of salvation? All the Words of God that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit constitute the Truth. You can understand this if you think of the mathematical formulas that can solve every required problem without fail. Likewise, the Word of the remission of sins is the perfectly correct truth and formula that can be applied to any part of the Scripture. It is the truth of salvation absolutely without anything wrong or inconsistent. God told us to preach the gospel throughout the entire world, and when we really preach the gospel by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; whoever comes to believe in this gospel will receive salvation. We must therefore preach this Word of grace throughout the entire world.

In the Scriptures, there is a story of the ten virgins who waited for the Lord; the wise five virgins among them were waiting the Lord with correct faith and the

five foolish virgins were not. This is really a foolish behavior. Most Christians still think that they can surely go to Heaven because they have believed in Jesus ardently even though they still have sin in their hearts, but this is merely a doctrinal formula that humans have weaved, and not a God-given formula of Truth. Even if someone believes in Jesus, he is a sinner if he still has sin. And someone who still has sins remaining in his heart has nothing to do with believing in Jesus. If one claims to believe in Jesus while he still has sins remaining in his heart, he is insulting Jesus. It would have actually been better if such a person did not believe in Jesus in such way because he might have an opportunity to believe in Him correctly. To put it a little more extremely, it would have been better if such a person was not born at all. In the Scriptures, there is the parable of talents: A master, who had given adequate talents to each of his servants according to their own abilities, returned from his journey and came to settle accounts with them. So he who had received five talents brought



the principal plus five other talents, and the other one who had received two talents also brought two other talents. But, one of the servants who received only one talent hid it under the ground and brought only that money back, and what did the master say to him? The master rebuked this servant and punished him, saying, “You are a wicked and lazy servant. It would have been better if I had given it to someone else. Take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.”

You must understand the Scriptures correctly when you believe and follow Jesus and you must never deviate from the Word when you lead your spiritual life as God’s children. It is useless to claim that you believe in the Lord apart from the Scripture Word.

Everyone throughout the entire world will read our first book titled, *“Have You Really Been Born Again of Water and the Spirit?”* and realize “This is great! This is how I receive the remission of my sins!” However, if there is anything that they cannot

understand perfectly from our first volume, I admonish them to peruse our second volume. They can at least realize that their faith is a fake one if they contemplate deeply why the Lord said this while reading the second volume of our Christian books. And they will realize that there really are many false teachings and doctrines in Christian theology in this world today. So many people throughout the entire world will visit our website and get in touch with our Church in order to resolve their many religious questions.

Whoever has read one of our books will not just say such things like, “You can receive salvation if you just somehow believe in Jesus.” Up until now many Christians say such things. Why would we the born-again have to walk this narrow path, the difficult and arduous path, if we believed in Jesus in such a blind way and preached a Jesus like this? Why would we have to go through such hardship like this? I am not saying that we are correct just because we are walking this narrow path. Rather, I am saying that



we must believe and follow like this because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth of salvation since the Scriptures consistently speak of it as true.

I want to send many of our books to the United States and too many European countries as well, especially to Germany where the higher criticism has been so rampant in the field of theology. No matter how much Christians study theology; they cannot receive salvation from sins because they cannot be cleansed of their sins if they do not have faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As they have believed in vain although they claim to believe in Jesus, they can finally receive salvation from sin perfectly and therefore receive the Holy Spirit as a gift and be acknowledged as the children of God only if they absolutely believe in the baptism of Jesus and His atoning blood of the Cross. The work of the Holy Spirit manifests to such saints. Only such people can preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world.

The Authority of the People Who Have Received the Remission of Sins

Now, let's look at the Word of the Gospel of Mark chapter 16 starting from verse 17, "*And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.*"

What is written here? It is written, "*And these signs will follow those who believe.*" And it continues, "*In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.*" Interpreting this passage in a fleshly perspective, most Christians think that those who have received the Holy Spirit have the power to perform such wondrous deeds. Thus, they try to judge and test their faith based on the wondrous



works that manifest outwardly. You also might actually think like this.

However, look at this passage carefully. It states that such signs will follow *those who believe* and that they will cast out demons in His name and speak with new tongues; and they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them. The Lord was speaking of these things in a spiritual sense. Such power will only manifest to the true believers.

Let's look at this again. It is written, "*In My name they will cast out demons.*" This means that those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit really have such true authority. We have shared such authority with Jesus Christ, as it is written, "*All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth*" (Matthew 28:18). Firstly, we can really cast out demons if we can say confidently, "I command you Satan in the name of Jesus Christ! Depart from me, Satan the Devil!"

Secondly, the Lord said that he who believes will

speak with new tongues. Dear fellow believers, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit speak the language of the Kingdom of Heaven. It is a heavenly language, but it is not like these strange tongues which do not make any sense. Rather, it is really a new tongue, that is, the spiritual language of the Kingdom of Heaven. This precisely is this new tongue. Though we are preaching the true message in the same language as before, it becomes a new language to those who hear it. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the people who hear the gospel say, "This is the first time I have ever heard of this gospel. This is something new." This is true. We are speaking of the Word of God that is from Heaven. A person who has been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit speak the words that belong to Heaven, and all the words he speaks are true. They are not the words of this world. A person who believes speaks the words of God and the words of the gospel of Heaven; and even if he speaks in the same Korean language for



that matter, he is speaking with new tongues, the language of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Thirdly, the Lord said, *“They will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them.”* What would happen if all of you actually did such a thing? Yes, you would have to go to the hospital immediately. There are many people who ended up being hospitalized after testing their faith foolishly like this. There have been many ridiculous episodes regarding this Scripture passage. Certain revival preachers once said in some revival meetings that a believer will not be harmed even if he takes up serpents and drinks anything deadly. Now, some people living in the countryside went to these meetings and heard such absurd teachings. They heard that the people who believe will not be harmed even if they take up serpents and drink anything deadly. Hence, when such men and women saw a serpent while walking along the ridges of their farm, they wanted to test their faith and touched the serpent with their hands. Usually, an average snake tries to

run away slowly when a person approaches it suddenly, but such poisonous snakes do not run away easily and they have deadly poison. Some people try testing their faith like this and then pick up a snake and say, “The Lord said that we will take up serpents and if we drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt us, and I really believe in the Word of the Lord.”

“Then, do you believe in this Word?”

“Yes, I do.”

“Then, go ahead and pick it up.”

Hence, he lays the Bible down on the ground and goes near the poisonous snake and grabs the tail, praying, “I believe. I believe, Lord.” Then, he thinks about it for a moment and realizes he cannot say to the serpent, “Satan, depart from me” since this snake is not really Satan and it’s also kind of awkward to say, “Serpent, depart from me.” But, he nevertheless grabs the snake all at once thinking that the serpent will not bite him since he believes in the Lord. Then, he thinks, “I will never be harmed. I will absolutely not die. Let me show my faith. I will show to my



neighbors that I really believe in Jesus” and tries to go down to the village with the serpent in his hand. But his arm starts to swell up because it was bitten by the snake. And he thinks, “Oh, what is going on? I feel the chill coming over me. It is getting cold. I don’t know what is going on” and heads toward home. But, what do you think happened to that person in the end? He died as soon as he arrived at home.

You would think there isn’t anyone like this. The truth is there were many people like this. And there are people who misinterpret this Word of the Lord that says, “*And if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them,*” and they actually drank dioxin, a deadly chemical. This really happened in Korea long ago. People read this Word superficially and interpret it wrongly and thought simply that those who believe in Jesus will not die and will not be harmed even if they drink anything deadly. People did such things thinking they really believed in the Lord faithfully. They are the people who do not

believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not do such ridiculous things. But such things happened commonly long ago in the Christian community.

What can be dangerous to someone who does not know it to be dangerous? The Lord said, “*And if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them.*” For a long time, people always had in their homes potassium cyanide with which women used to wash clothes. You know this potassium cyanide, don’t you? It is a kind of lye that was used to remove stain or something on trousers when it did not come off easily, but it is a deadly poison. But some Korean Christians drank this poison, saying that they strongly believe in the Word of God.

In some ways, Koreans are really naïve in their hearts. It really could have turned out terribly if I had heard and understood this Word wrongly long time ago in my childhood. The Scriptures say that I will not die even if I drink anything deadly. Then, would I



or would I not die if I drank a poisonous thing like agricultural chemicals? I might have just said “I believe” and drank it all, thinking that I will not die. I would be foaming from my mouth, but say, “I will not die.” Then, in the end, I would be screaming, “Oh, no. Please help me! I am dying!” What do you think would happen? I would die because I drank too much poison. Such things really happened so many times.

This Scripture passage was not spoken to those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This Word was spoken spiritually to the born again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some preachers paste poison on their words. Their words seem like a plausible message when they say, “As long as one just believes in Jesus, he has received the remission of sins even if he believes like this or like that. Look at the ancestors of faith. Did Abraham not receive salvation simply by faith?”

However, Abraham was not justified just by having blind faith. He believed in the Word of God. God also spoke to Abraham, the ancestor of faith,

about the baptism we believe in. Do you know what the Lord said to Abraham, “You and your descendants must absolutely be circumcised”? God said, “Circumcision is a sign that you have become My people.” This sign means the proof of God. Circumcision is a ritual to cut off the foreskins of the Israelites, and this implies God’s promise of cutting off the sins from believers’ hearts when they believe in the baptism of Jesus. Here, we can see that our God had also spoken to Abraham about this baptism of Jesus in a spiritual sense.

Some people say, “Anyone can receive his salvation if he truly believes in Jesus anyway. Such a person does not have sin. He does not have sin even if he feels that he has sin.” Why is this so? They think like this because they have believed in Jesus blindly up until now. They think, “If you have sin in your hearts, it’s because you are imperfect. It’s because you do not believe perfectly. Even now, close your eyes and think perfectly and believe perfectly. Bite your teeth and have firm conviction to



believe firmly. You will not have sin if you really believe like this.”

From one aspect, it seems plausible. However, these sins do not disappear no matter how one believes unto death by himself if he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no way he can become sinless. This Word that someone will not be harmed even if he drinks anything deadly cannot be applied to those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it can instead be applied to those who have received the remission of sins by believing in this true gospel. The righteous can intoxicate themselves and come alive even if they hear the lies of any false teacher. Therefore, their souls become perfect instead of being harmed. This is the reason why the Lord said, *“And if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them.”*

There is one more authority given to those who believe. The Lord said, *“They will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”*

This passage means that we really have received such power by believing in Jesus Christ and God the Father. And it also means that we must use this power if it is appropriate to witness the amazing power of the Lord. While doing the work of God, you will often face such a situation when you need to use the power of healing. You then must use this power if it is necessary. However, you must not use this power to cast out demons or just utter “Shalalalalah” every day, saying that you are speaking with new tongues, or do such things like testing your faith every day by being bitten by poisonous snakes and then getting well and boast and say that you have great faith, or visit sick people every day and lay hands on them and pray for them. All the power and authority mentioned here are given to us who have received the remission of sins for the preaching of the gospel while living in this world. The Lord has given to us such abilities to lead the ministry well and manifest the Lord’s gospel to the full. Dear fellow believers, we must live by faith with



such an orientation.

It is written, *“And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs.”*

Dear fellow believers, our main responsibility is to preach the Word of God. And if it is necessary while preaching the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we do cast out demons from the demon-possessed first and then feed them on the Word of God by preaching it. The Scriptures state that such works really manifested itself when the disciples were preaching the Word of the gospel. It states that the Lord gave them amazing power. We indeed speak this new language of the Kingdom of Heaven. Nevertheless, we must save souls throughout the world, defeat evil spirits, and expand the Kingdom of the Lord by preaching this genuine gospel, and we must do such work with faith that the Lord is with us when we are doing these righteous works.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe that Jesus

Christ came to this world and cleansed all our sins away through His baptism and saved us by dying on the Cross? Then, do you believe that you can receive salvation without believing in the baptism of Jesus? This true gospel is not the doctrine of our congregation. We are the denomination of Jesus. It means that we must believe exactly as Jesus said.

The Lord said, *“I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!”* (Luke 12:49) It would be great if the fire was burning briskly, but the Lord is very frustrated because it is not burning well. Even from my point of view, I am also frustrated. So many people in this world, both Christians and non-Christians, do not believe correctly and instead just believe whatever they want to believe, without the gospel of this baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross that saved us sufficiently. They believe lots of absurd doctrines blindly with a closed Bible. There are no words to describe how frustrated I am about this.

What must we do in such circumstances? I am



sure that we must preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit orderly and scrupulously. Instead of thinking that the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been preached throughout the entire world greatly, we must keep our mind that we have just taken the first steps and that we will truly start preaching the gospel from now on. We have really just started. There are so many things we must do. We must preach the true and perfect gospel to both Christians and non-Christians, and there will come a time when we have to use the power God has given to us when a critical era dawns upon us. Right now, Satan is causing all kinds of commotion so much so that it would be confusing and strange if we manifested such power recklessly right now. We must never fall into such a trap of showing-off ministry that makes us arrogant. Instead, we must steadily preach the gospel throughout the entire world this year and for the upcoming years as long as the Lord allows us.

It states that the Lord worked with them when the

disciples went everywhere preaching the gospel. The Lord witnessed His Word to be true by showing accompanying signs. I believe God will do such things in this era. Even in the United States, our ministry workers have gone there preaching the gospel. When I go abroad, I always long back for Korea and I think Korea is the most wonderful country. No matter how nice a foreign country is, there is no place like your own homeland. We go out to a foreign country with the sense of calling to preach the gospel, not because we like any foreign country more. No matter how great it seems, it is not as great as we think. Even if the environment there is so wonderful, those servants working in the United States still long for the servants of God working in the Church in Korea. This is the same even though there are many souls that we must preach the gospel to. Realistically, in order for the seeds that we have sowed there to grow, there still are many problems to be resolved and also we must help one another and depend on one another for the Church there to



expand and grow powerfully. Otherwise, it cannot grow as fast as we expect it when we leave it alone.

It really can be lonely and difficult when ministers go overseas. Therefore, it is a normal human mindset for them to desire to assimilate with the people there and live like those people if possible. However, our missionaries cannot become like them if they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or if they just believe similarly. Anyway, the only thing our missionaries can do is to keep their faith and really sow the seed scrupulously with faith as the Lord instructs in the Scriptures although it might seem a slow process. Then the fruit of the gospel will ripen throughout the entire world very quickly. The expansion of the gospel has grinded to a snails pace because people have started the gospel ministry too quickly, just told anyone to believe in Jesus blindly so that they can go to Heaven, and built church buildings hurriedly, and then gathered and sent out workers hurriedly.

We must not do the work of God hurriedly like

this. When we preach the gospel of the Lord, we must do it precisely and we must not just pass over some things that are not important. We must always pray for the overseas mission and support this ministry by faith. From the viewpoint of the peoples of this world, it might seem that we have done something great. However, from God's viewpoint, we have not done anything great. Instead, we have just started taking the first few steps. We have not done anything meaningful yet. We have worked very hard, but there isn't any considerable result yet.

The world is wide, and there are plenty of spiritual works to do. But the important thing in this world is whether or not we believe, whether or not we follow the Truth of God, and whether we follow the world or the Lord? There can only one be one or the other. There is nothing in the middle we can choose. This is such an era. All the peoples of this world will really be divided like the way the good fish is separated from the bad depending on whether they put their hope in this world or in God; or whether or not they



have received salvation; or whether or not they have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; or whether or not they have received the remission of their sins by believing in the righteousness of God and become the righteous people; and whether or not they will go to Heaven no matter when the Lord returns to this world. From now on, the entire world will become like this.

There isn't any hope anymore. Biotechnology has become so advanced and the end has finally shown itself. Leading scientists say that about 97% of human genes have been found to complete the map of the human genome. They say about 97%, but that is like close to 100%. Some scientists have succeeded in cloning monkeys. If they can clone a monkey like this, then cloning a human would not be difficult at all. It is not impossible. Though they have done research with animals, but not with human bodies, they can as a consequence of this expect great achievements because they have already achieved so much already in the field of cloning technology.

This is true. This era now has become so critical and the judgment of God has come that much closer. Not far from now, such things spoken in the Scriptures—like requiring people to receive the 666 mark, the manifestation of the servant of Satan, controlling the purchasing and selling of goods, believers being persecuted or suffering tribulations and calamities, the world becoming chaotic, and the dictator of the world appearing after this—will really happen one by one as it is written in the Book of Revelation. Such signs will appear within a frame of a very short time span.

We are therefore the last runners of the gospel preaching race. We have taken the baton as the last runners. If our great forefathers of faith like the Apostle Peter, Paul, or John, and the other disciples of Jesus took the baton as the first runners. And the people who heard the gospel from the Apostles were the second runners. We call them “the Apostolic Fathers.” They also handed over the baton of the true gospel to the next runners, and we call these third



runners “the Church Fathers.” However, among these Church Fathers, there were many who broke the baton in half as soon as they received it. Origen, who translated the Scriptures, was one of them. They were the rotten leaders who had not done their work responsibly. Then, a decisive and historic event took place in 313 AD. That is, the Edict of Milan, and from then on the Middle Age was ushered in. And the incorrect gospel was then handed down until now.

But God has resumed the race of the true gospel at these last times. He has entrusted us with the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So now we have taken the last baton. Therefore, we are the last runners who are preaching this genuine gospel throughout the world.

The work of the gospel will be manifested more in the last days than it has accumulated until now. The gospel will be preached to more people in the last days than it has been preached until now, and more people will receive salvation in these last days than the number of souls that have received salvation so

far, and this is why we really have so much work to do. You must know this. Therefore, we must preach the gospel diligently to the peoples of this world systematically while it is still possible. Though the seed of this true gospel does not willingly sprout forth in every country, it will soon bud out eventually if we fertilize the land and till the land and work hard like this. I believe that many people of this world will come to have faith through us and the work of the Holy Spirit will manifest powerfully and the faith of the people will become strong and all things will be fulfilled according to the Word. Therefore, we must preach the gospel in this time with such sense of calling and faith.

People of this world are prone to boast of themselves comparing themselves with each other. The world is not greater than the gospel of Jesus. What is more precious is the love and salvation Jesus has given to us? No matter how wonderful a certain person speaks and no matter how much power he has, Jesus is the only Lord, who has fulfilled the greatest



achievement for mankind. No one in the world can fulfill such a great achievement for all of humankind. We must fulfill the mission God has given us now steadily with faith with far-sighted eyes. The world is wide, but it also can be very narrow when we continue doing our work steadily. We might be doing the gospel work slowly at first, but we can become very busy once it gathers up speed.

Otherwise, if we rush into the work of preaching the gospel throughout the entire world without any preparation or try to preach the gospel to suit the taste of all the peoples of the world, then we will definitely fail. We have a positive aspect that no others have. We are bold enough to defeat anyone who stands against us because we believe in this Word. We must have boldness, saying, “Are you being sarcastic? Well, let’s go head to head if you do not agree with us. Point out what is wrong and challenge them. Let’s see what the Truth really is with the Bible wide open.”

Well, by the way, one of our missionary families

will go to the United States soon, and when they open a distribution center there, we will ship our bulk books to them and distribute the books throughout that huge country, as well as all over the world. There are some advantages of doing this because postage is cheaper than shipping from here in Korea, and therefore we can preach the Word of life even more effectively like this. And we can also distribute the books to other countries from the United States at a much cheaper postage. It is very expensive to send books abroad from our country. But there are many advantages if we send them directly from the United States.

We must do this work faithfully and diligently also this year. We will work on the gospel by farming this year and settle the account with the Lord at the end of the year and give thanks to God for using us in this precious task. And then we will pray for the things that we have to do the following year. Let’s plan this year as the year of sharing much and sowing much. And we will do a little more next year and also



work about two more years diligently like this; the Lord will allow us to begin harvesting as well as to sow continually. Do you believe this? We must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our own way according to the Word of God, instead of following the ways of the people of the world. Amen! ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page



HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,

Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,

→ or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard.
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

